**LOPE DE VEGA  
*Firmeza en la Desdicha***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *EL REY DE SICILIA* |  |
| *LEONARDO, general* |  |
| *EL CONDE OTAVIO* |  |
| *TEODORA, hermana del general* |  |
| *ROSELA, criada* |  |
| *FABIO, labrador* |  |
| *BATO* |  |
| *DOS NIÑOS, hijos del conde* |  |
| *RICARDO* |  |
| *EVANDRO* |  |
| *CAPITÁN DE LA GUARDA* |  |
| *DOS CIUDADANOS* |  |
| *UN CRIADO* |  |
| *FLORO* |  |
| *RISELO* |  |
| *TIBURCIO* |  |
| *UN SOLDADO* |  |
| *CARDENIO* |  |
| *FULGENCIO* |  |
| *FLORA, duquesa de Calabria* |  |
| *PRUDENCIO* |  |
| *FENICIO* |  |
| *SILVIO* |  |
| *ALBANO* |  |
| *VILLANOS* |  |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | | | |
|  | | | |
| *Salen el REY, OTAVIO y LEONARDO* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy partirás de Mecina |  | | con esta armada, Leonardo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sola tu licencia aguardo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la conquista camina |  | | del libre y rebelde Sardo, | 5 | | que mi palabra te doy |  | | de premiarte como es justo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Premiado, señor, estoy, |  | | pues de honrarme tienes gusto, |  | | donde el más humilde soy; | 10 | | tanto que a Sicilia espanta |  | | ver que tu amor me adelanta |  | | a tantos nobles, a quien |  | | generosa envidia den |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | tanto honor y merced tanta, | 15 |  |  |  | | que no habiendo preferido |  |  |  |  | | los servicios que ellos tienen, |  |  |  |  | | hazaña de amor ha sido. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si ellos a servirme vienen, |  | | tú me has, Leonardo, servido. | 20 | | Que si del antecesor |  | | heredan los sucesores |  | | los servicios y el valor, |  | | la virtud de tus mayores |  | | me ha obligado a hacerte honor. | 25 | | Lleva mi bastón real, |  | | con nombre de General, |  | | tan bien empleado en ti, |  | | que pues hoy te igualo a mí, |  | | ninguno ha sido tu igual. | 30 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil veces pongo la boca |  | | en el suelo, que esas plantas |  | | tocan. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alzarte me toca. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a ti mismo me levantas, |  | | tu mismo ser me provoca. | 35 | | Seré en la conquista griego, |  | | seré en Troya Agamenón. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que mires mi honor te ruego. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La venta desta ocasión |  | | mira mi gloria y sosiego. | 40 | | Es Leonardo a quien ha dado |  | | el Rey su bastón real, |  | | sin saberlo mi cuñado, |  | | que amor, con secreto igual, |  | | con su hermana me ha casado. | 45 | | *(En tanto, habla el REY y LEONARDO, en secreto)* |  | | Mas, como por tantos años |  | | ha durado nuestro amor, |  | | y el tiempo es descubridor |  | | de los mayores engaños, |  | | y más en cosas de honor, | 50 | | anda Leonardo advertido, |  | | quiero decir sospechoso, |  | | de que está de mí ofendido, |  | | estorbando, receloso, |  | | el bien que tengo adquirido. | 55 | | Fue mi error, también, traer |  | | dos hijos, que deste amor |  | | tuve a su casa, que ayer |  | | los miró con tal rigor |  | | que sus celos dio a entender. | 60 | | Díjole su hermana que eran |  | | expósitos, mas tenían |  | | tales señas que pudieran |  | | descubrir lo que encubrían |  | | a cuantos su rostro vieran. | 65 | | Ello fue notable error, |  | | pero pintan ciego a amor. |  | | Mas ya el Rey lo ha remediado |  | | con haberle levantado |  | | a tantos grados de honor. | 70 | | Partirase a la conquista |  | | de Cerdeña, revelada, |  | | y perdiéndonos de vista, |  | | no habrá temor, no habrá espada |  | | que nuestra gloria resista. | 75 | | Gozaré en paz de mi esposa |  | | y de mis hijos queridos, |  | | hasta la sazón dichosa, |  | | que truequen los ofendidos |  | | la guerra en paz amorosa. | 80 | | Que los bandos sicilianos, |  | | que nuestros padres y hermanos |  | | han tenido, causa ha sido |  | | de no habérsela pedido |  | | y dádole en paz las manos. | 85 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo más que advertir |  | | que, a quien tan bien sabe hacer, |  | | cánsale el largo decir. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es, del buen obedecer, |  | | mucho obrar y poco oír. | 90 | | Desde aquí, con tu licencia, |  | | me voy, señor, a embarcar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuidado me da tu ausencia. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú verás, en tierra y mar, |  | | mi amor y mi diligencia. | 95 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Toquen cajas y vase LEONARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pensé, del notable amor |  | | que hoy a Leonardo has mostrado, |  | | que hubieras acompañado |  | | su persona al mar, señor, |  | | y hasta dejarle embarcado. | 100 | | Nuevo a tu corte parece, |  | | puesto que mucho merece, |  | | Leonardo, el ver de qué modo, |  | | a vista del Reino todo, |  | | en el tu amor resplandece. | 105 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Conde! no te espantes, |  | | que todas estas cosas, por momentos |  | | suceden entre amantes. |  | | Amando están en paz los elementos, |  | | y aquel su peso grave | 110 | | sostiene amor para que no se acabe. |  | | La celeste armonía, |  | | con amor se conserva y corresponde, |  | | el sol engendra y cría, |  | | la tierra el grano, el mar la perla esconde, | 115 | | ama la piedra al centro, |  | | que no sé qué de amor se tiene dentro. |  | | Amor halló las artes, |  | | amor es la mayor filosofía, |  | | es Dios que en todas partes | 120 | | tiene su altar, su cetro y monarquía. |  | | Las industrias nacieron |  | | de amor, que antes de amor nunca se vieron. |  | | Industria, Conde, ha sido, |  | | y nacida de amor haberle dado, | 125 | | sin haber preferido |  | | serviciosa Leonardo el cargo honrado |  | | con que mi armada lleva, |  | | y ya para embarcarse toca a leva. |  | | Amo, y amor me enseña | 130 | | a quitar los estorbos del deseo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es la fuerza pequeña, |  | | pues que te pone en el rigor que veo, |  | | mas, ¿es posible que ama |  | | dama Leonardo de tan alta fama? | 135 | | ¿Puedo saber el nombre, |  | | ya que tu pensamiento me declaras? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puedes, porque te asombre |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | la gentileza de sus partes raras, |  |  |  |  | | mas no es su dama, Otavio, | 140 |  |  |  | | que, a ser su dama, no se hiciera agravio. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mísero yo, ¿qué escucho? |  | | cosa que amase el Rey mi dulce esposa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conde, si obliga mucho |  | | la fe jurada y la lealtad forzosa, | 145 | | tenme secreto y mira |  | | que has de ayudar tu Rey. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu amor me admira. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amo a Teodora, hermana |  | | de Leonardo, ausentele de la corte |  | | para dejar más llana | 150 | | la puerta de su casa a cuanto importe. |  | | A mi amoroso intento, |  | | Otavio, ayuda tú mi pensamiento. |  | | Entra en su casa, Otavio. |  | | Conde, dile mi amor, di que no tema | 155 | | de mi grandeza agravio, |  | | rinde a sus pies la majestad suprema, |  | | ofrece montes de oro, |  | | di que las puertas de su casa adoro. |  | | Mas, ¿qué te persuado?, | 160 | | eres mancebo y querrás bien, pues quieres |  | | de tu mismo cuidado, |  | | cuando a tu dama, Otavio, le refieres, |  | | saca el cuidado mío |  | | y mira que mi honor de ti confío. | 165 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde a Teodora viste? |  | | ¿O qué ocasión para quererla tanto |  | | como dices tuviste? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me preguntes la ocasión me espanto, |  | | amor es rayo y pasa, | 170 | | desde la vista el corazón abrasa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A fe que ella sería |  | | quien te diese la causa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | No lo creas, | | yo vi a Teodora el día, |  | | mas no preguntes, ni molesto seas, | 175 | | vamos donde Teodora. |  | | Sepa, Otavio, de ti, que el Rey la adora. |  | | Que sirvas, solo quiero, |  | | de sumiller de la cortina roja |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | a mi temor primero, | 180 |  |  |  | | del velo vergonzoso me despoja, |  |  |  |  | | que descubierto luego, |  |  |  |  | | también le sabré yo decir mi fuego. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A quién ha sucedido |  | | desdicha semejante? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí me aguarda, | 185 | | y mudaré vestido. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué miedo, qué vergüenza me acobarda, |  | | de decirle que es mía |  | | la hermosa prenda que gozar confía. |  | | Pero, ¿quién ha quitado, | 190 | | por estorbo, a su hermano de su gusto?, |  | | si le digo el cuidado |  | | con que su pretensión me da disgusto, |  | | ¿quién duda que me envíe |  | | adonde para siempre me desvíe? | 195 | | Pues sufrille que intente |  | | una violencia es daño irreparable; |  | | que Teodora se ausente |  | | o que se esconda es medio saludable, |  | | pero salir no puedo, | 200 | | todo es confusa noche y todo es miedo. |  | | El Rey se habrá mudado, |  | | pluguiera a Dios, de pensamiento fuera, |  | | quiero entrar sosegado, |  | | pero cuando el dolor el alma altera, | 205 | | quién hallará sosiego, |  | | que della por los ojos sale el fuego. |  | | Ánimo, pecho mío, |  | | hasta ver el suceso no perdamos |  | | el generoso brío | 210 | | que de nuestros pasados heredamos. |  | | Mas, ojalá los cielos |  | | me mataran de amor y no de celos. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse y sale TEODORA, dama, ROSELA, criada, FABIO, labrador con dos niños)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues el hábito han mudado |  | | mis ojos, también es justo | 215 | | que mudes tú por mi gusto, |  | | Fabio, el hábito heredado. |  | | Pues no se han de hacer sin ti, |  | | ni has de volver al aldea, |  | | bien es que el hábito sea | 220 | | como de quien vive aquí. |  | | Ya se fue Fabio, mi hermano, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | de la manera que ves. |  |  |  |  | | El Conde gusta que estés |  |  |  |  | | en hábito cortesano, | 225 |  |  |  | | porque para acompañar |  |  |  |  | | mis hijos, no es bien que sea |  |  |  |  | | como de monte y aldea. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los dos lo podéis mandar |  | | más dificultosamente. | 230 | | A obedeceros me atrevo, |  | | tanto por el traje nuevo, |  | | como por la nueva gente. |  | | Yo no estoy dohecho a las galas |  | | de corte, ni a su estrecheza, | 235 | | la propria naturaleza |  | | las juzga y tiene por malas. |  | | Si ha de bajar el sustento |  | | por la boca a la garganta, |  | | la dificultad es tanta, | 240 | | que antes le causa tormento, |  | | porque con cuello apretado |  | | de lechuguilla o jubón, |  | | baja con mala sazón |  | | al estómago el bocado. | 245 | | Y aun se lo estorba en el pecho |  | | la pretina, que prosiga |  | | la entrada de la barriga, |  | | porque le entre en mal provecho. |  | | Hizo la naturaleza | 250 | | pies y manos con primor, |  | | para espeler el humor, |  | | y aun por la misma cabeza. |  | | Y apretando el cortesano, |  | | como en sus galas se vee | 255 | | con zapato estrecho el pie |  | | y con el guante en la mano, |  | | todo en el cuerpo se encierra, |  | | o bien haya el labrador |  | | que de la tierra el sudor | 260 | | le vuelve a la misma tierra. |  | | El jubón desabrochado |  | | deja pasar el sustento, |  | | el ancho cinto a contento, |  | | a la barriga el bocado. | 265 | | La mano suelta sin freno |  | | el pie en abarca o en zapato, |  | | tan ancho que puede un pato |  | | criar en cualquiera seno. |  | | No le calientan colchones | 270 | | la sangre, ni la comida |  | | varia le acaba la vida |  | | con tantas indigestiones. |  | | ¿Cuándo se ha visto villano |  | | que muera de apoplejía, | 275 | | ni por la empanada fría, |  | | ni cantimplora en verano? |  | | ¡Ay dulces sombras adonde |  | | es el pan seco maná!, |  | | donde más gustos me da, | 280 | | que tiene en su mesa el Conde. |  | | Pues en llegando a dormir, |  | | sin cuidado y pretensión, |  | | sin envidia y ambición, |  | | sin rogar y sin servir, | 285 | | qué cama de seda y oro |  | | tiene el Rey más regalada |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esa vileza te agrada? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta quiero y esta adoro, |  | | pues en llegando a tratar | 290 | | con aquesta buena gente, |  | | allí es ello que serpiente |  | | como la que oí contar, |  | | que era de siete cabezas, |  | | les hará comparación. | 295 | | Sierpes de soberbia son, |  | | vestidas de vanas piezas. |  | | Ya pasa el otro arrogante, |  | | ya el otro avaro y crüel, |  | | ya el otro humano Luzbel, | 300 | | en la ambición semejante. |  | | Ya veréis uno preciado |  | | de divino entendimiento, |  | | fondo en raso de jumento, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y por de fuera brocado. | 305 |  |  |  | | Ya veréis un sacristán |  |  |  |  | | metido a ser Cicerón, |  |  |  |  | | y otro en calzas y jubón, |  |  |  |  | | a Rodamonte y Roldán. |  |  |  |  | | Todos caminan, en fin, | 310 |  |  |  | | a opiniones singulares, |  |  |  |  | | pues en llegando a pesares, |  |  |  |  | | no ha dado tantos Pasquín. |  |  |  |  | | Ahora bien, mucho he de hacer |  |  |  |  | | en mudar naturaleza. | 315 |  |  |  | | Quien vida tan nueva empieza, |  |  |  |  | | de nuevo vuelve a nacer. |  |  |  |  | | Mas, ¿de que podré servir |  |  |  |  | | en tu casa, tosco y rudo, |  |  |  |  | | ignorante, ciego y mudo? | 320 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De callar, Fabio, y de oír. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echarme quiero a tus pies, |  | | por la cosa más bien dicha |  | | que está escrita, que desdicha |  | | de los cortesanos es | 325 | | no guardar esa sentencia |  | | del oír y del callar. |  | | Ahora bien, quiero mudar |  | | el traje y tener paciencia. |  | | Voy a ponerme galán, | 330 | | al vaso destos divinos, |  | | con calzas de desatinos |  | | y capa de charlatán. |  | | Hareme luego hablador, |  | | mentiroso y lisonjero, | 335 | | con humos de caballero |  | | y desprecio de señor. |  | | Cercenaré cortesías |  | | y seré muy miserable, |  | | y hablaré mal cuando hable, | 340 | | hasta de las cosas mías. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | *(Vase)* | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te parece, Rosela, |  | | del humor del labrador? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que será el aya mejor |  | | y la más discreta escuela | 345 | | que a tus hijos puedas dar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si costumbres es saber, |  | | o tienen más que aprender, |  | | que este les pueda enseñar. |  | | ¿Hoy qué hicistes Ludovico? | 350 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUDOVICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, un rato jugué |  | | las armas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vós para qué? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUDOVICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más a las armas me aplico. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y vós? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LIDORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un rato he leído. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pacífico parecéis. | 355 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LIDORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo lo que vós queréis, |  | | que es el vivir recogido. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale un ESCUDERO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí ha llegado Ricardo |  | | de parte del Rey a hablarte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y bastaba de su parte. | 360 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué le diré? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que le aguardo. |  | | Lleva Rosela de aquí |  | | estos muchachos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo voy. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ricardo, confusa estoy, |  | | pero trazáralo ansí, | 365 | | para hablarme en su locura, |  | | porque ignorante, que a Otavio |  | | adoro, intenta su agravio. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale RICARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que estarás segura |  | | de mi embajada. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí estoy. | 370 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pensarás que a hablarte vengo |  | | en los intentos que tengo, |  | | después que tan suyo soy. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pienso tal. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haces bien, | 375 | | el Rey está aquí y el Conde |  | | Otavio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que entren, responde. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y Otavio? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otavio también. |  | | Como se partió mi hermano, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | quiere el Rey hacerme honor. | 380 |  |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen el REY y OTAVIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está el Rey, mi señor, |  | | bien dijera: mi tirano. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que tristeza Conde es esa? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te puedo responder. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra alteza viene a ver | 385 | | su esclava. Mucho me pesa |  | | de no estar muy prevenida. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alzaos del suelo, Teodora. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Yo estoy bien. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alzaos, señora, |  | | bien está si sois servida. | 390 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digo que os asentéis, |  | | que el Rey, donde quiera, es dueño. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielos parece que sueño, |  | | el daño en que me ponéis. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós os sentad junto a mí. | 395 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | No lo mandéis. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es mi gusto |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si es mi gusto, es justo? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Sí, señor. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué dulce sí. |  | | ¡Ay, si a mi amor lo dijeras! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué viene el Rey, Otavio? | 400 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo sé, si tú eres sabio, |  | | con poca paciencia esperas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora, tu hermano es ido |  | | a conquistar a Cerdeña, |  | | enviele porque tengo | 405 | | de su virtud esperiencia, |  | | acordeme que mi padre, |  | | para la paz y la guerra |  | | se valió siempre del suyo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonardo, señor, hereda | 410 | | los deseos de servirte, |  | | que es la más perfeta herencia |  | | en hijos de nobles padres, |  | | a Reyes que tan bien premian. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la partida me dijo | 415 | | que, por ser tu madre muerta, |  | | sola te dejaba, y yo |  | | conocí luego las señas, |  | | vi que me obligaba a ser |  | | tu amparo y quiero que sepas | 420 | | que en mí te queda tu hermano, |  | | que mal un amante acierta |  | | a decir su pretensión, |  | | que turbado amor comienza. |  | | En esto veo que es vicio, | 425 | | amor, tu fin cuando llega |  | | a deleite, pues en fin |  | | se ha de perder la vergüenza. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, para que mi hermano, |  | | como es razón, te sirviera, | 430 | | bastaba la obligación |  | | de nuestra naturaleza, |  | | sin que le añadieras tantas |  | | con venir desta manera, |  | | humillando a estas paredes | 435 | | los pasos de tu grandeza. |  | | Beso los pies en su nombre |  | | y, pues tu amparo me queda, |  | | conviértase en alegría |  | | la tristeza de su ausencia. | 440 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Levántate a hablar al Conde, |  | | que, de ciertas cosas nuevas |  | | que quiero tratar contigo, |  | | tiene cartas de creencia. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Levántese TEODORA)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues con tu licencia voy. | 445 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye bien lo que te ruega |  | | Ricardo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha, |  | | mientras que los dos conciertan |  | | cierta cosa de mi gusto. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Hablan en secreto el REY, y RICARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es tuyo, para bien sea. | 450 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Rey manda que te hable, |  | | Conde, que pienso que piensa |  | | casarme, porque mi hermano |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | premio desde luego tenga. |  |  |  |  | | Si es contigo, dime aprisa | 455 |  |  |  | | como fue cosa tan nueva, |  |  |  |  | | si se lo dijiste tú |  |  |  |  | | o si el nuestro amor sospecha. |  |  |  |  | | De aquí se fueron tus hijos. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Oh!, quiera Dios que ya puedan | 460 |  |  |  | | llamarte en público padre. |  |  |  |  | | Mucho tardas, mucho esperas, |  |  |  |  | | no es posible que el silencio |  |  |  |  | | me prometa cosa buena, |  |  |  |  | | que callar tanto quien ama | 465 |  |  |  | | es señal de malas nuevas. |  |  |  |  | | ¿De qué te has descolorido? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué me miras? ¿Cómo tiemblas? |  |  |  |  | | Mira que lo advierte el Rey, |  |  |  |  | | mueve los labios si quiera, | 470 |  |  |  | | haz que hablas y no hables, |  |  |  |  | | señor mío, hasta que puedas, |  |  |  |  | | que si vee que yo te hablo |  |  |  |  | | aumentará su sospecha. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Teodora! | 475 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No prosigues? |  | | ¿Con mi nombre te contentas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Ay, no dije? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ay, |  | | dice que hay terribles penas, |  | | de suerte que en ¡ay, Teodora!, | 480 | | he dicho cuanto me ruegas, |  | | pues hay penas, y tu nombre |  | | es que eres la causa dellas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es que Ricardo me pide |  | | al Rey, y que el Rey concierta | 485 | | que nos conciertes y cases. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que Ricardo te quiera, |  | | de que te pida Ricardo, |  | | nunca, mi bien, tuve pena, |  | | mas de que te quiera el Rey, | 490 | | es muy forzoso tenella. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿El Rey me quiere? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto pasa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué quiere? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que le quieras |  | | y que te lo ruegue yo, |  | | que esto no sé como sea. | 495 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No pudieras avisarme? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, que en fortuna deshecha, |  | | primero matan los rayos |  | | que sepa un hombre que truena. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué piensas hacer? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé. | 500 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Bien me animas. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien quisiera. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Algún medio has de elegir, |  | | que a los estremos es fuerza |  | | el caminar por un medio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ojalá que le supiera. | 505 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quieres que llame a mi hermano |  | | y que desto le dé cuenta. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando violencia te hiciere, |  | | es la mejor resistencia, |  | | mas, qué le diré de ti, | 510 | | que como sabes espera, |  | | y cuando espera el poder |  | | quiere muy breve la vuelta. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile que estamos casados. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al principio, bueno fuera. | 515 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué no se lo dijiste? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque si tu hermano ausenta |  | | para que nadie le estorbe |  | | la conquista de tus puertas, |  | | yo que estoy en las del alma, | 520 | | si por mi causa no entra, |  | | ¿qué seguridad tendré? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues este el remedio sea: |  | | que yo le diga que estoy |  | | casada, estraña quimera, | 525 | | con Ricardo, que él dirá, |  | | como tanto lo desea, |  | | que es verdad, y mientras pasan |  | | las forzosas diligencias, |  | | vendrá mi hermano, y entonces, | 530 | | o me llevará a otra tierra, |  | | o dirá al Rey la verdad, |  | | que entonces no habrá violencia, |  | | porque mi honor si la hubiere |  | | ha de correr por su cuenta. | 535 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Despacha luego un crïado, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y el viento le favorezca |  |  |  |  | | para que diga a tu hermano |  |  |  |  | | en el peligro que quedas. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile al Rey que quiero hablarle, | 540 | | pero mejor es que sea |  | | en presencia de Ricardo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices, ánimo y llega. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, al Conde, atentamente he oído |  | | tu voluntad resuelta. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla secreto. | 545 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así conviene hablar, si eres servido, |  | | el Conde sabe tu amoroso efeto, |  | | Ricardo ha de saberle que le importa, |  | | por ser destos agravios el sujeto. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera un poco, y el hablar reporta. | 550 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puede ser, porque es señor Ricardo |  | | mi esposo, en fin, y su opinión me exhorta, |  | | él me ha solicitado, y de Leonardo |  | | tengo yo el sí, que sola tu licencia, |  | | para la ejecución debida aguardo. | 555 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Ricardo, ¿es esto ansí? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La diligencia |  | | de mi amor te confieso, aunque ignoraba, |  | | por ver a tanto amor tal resistencia |  | | que Teodora me amaba y estimaba |  | | para su esposo, y pues a lo forzoso | 560 | | confiesa aquello que encubierto estaba, |  | | digo que soy mil veces venturoso, |  | | y que te pido que padrino seas |  | | de nuestras bodas, aunque estés celoso. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Conde. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que lo creas, | 565 | | y que mudes de intento, y que los cases, |  | | que entonces amas cuando bien deseas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querría que con ella concertases, |  | | ya que se ha de casar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo prosigas, |  | | ni a tal bajeza el pensamiento pases. | 570 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues esto quiero, Conde, que le digas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo lo diré, mas déjame con ella. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si lo alcanzas, Otavio, un Rey obligas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lleva a Ricardo allá, que lejos della |  | | no te dará los celos, que es forzoso | 575 | | que tengas dél y de Teodora bella. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Ricardo, ven conmigo. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estás quejoso |  | | deste mi amor?, que si lo estás no quiero |  | | ser de Teodora, aunque ella quiere esposo. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo gusto que en tan noble caballero | 580 | | se emplee dama de valor tan grave. |  | | Ricardo, honrarte quiero. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así lo espero, |  | | pues tu grandeza mis servicios sabe. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse los dos)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya me pesa de lo hecho. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por haber tratado | 585 | | engaño al Rey, que engañado |  | | tiene al castigo derecho, |  | | ¿qué haremos? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacer buen pecho, |  | | y si fuere necesario |  | | morir. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suceso tan vario, | 590 | | ¿qué remedio ha de tener?, |  | | que el amor en el poder |  | | es el más fuerte contrario. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ha de ser este Tarquino? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | Podrá ser. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ser Lucrecia, | 595 | | que una firmeza desprecia |  | | el más fuerte desatino. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando a declararse vino, |  | | ya vino determinado. |  | | ¿Sabes lo que ha concertado? | 600 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Di qué. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que en siendo casada, |  | | la fe a Ricardo jurada |  | | rompas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué injusto cuidado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque no ha de ser |  | | mi esposo, |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será forzoso | 605 | | que a quien ha de ser tu esposo |  | | eso venga a suceder. |  | | Si lo soy, bien es temer, |  | | no de ti, mas de su fuerza. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hallas miedo que me tuerza, | 610 | | ni su poder, ni su furia, |  | | que nunca el amor injuria |  | | si la causa no le esfuerza. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A decírtelo quedé, |  | | por eso advertida vive. | 615 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el agua, Otavio, escribe |  | | todo lo que no es tu fe. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora, ¿qué le diré? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me case, pues es gala |  | | que me entregue a quien me iguala | 620 | | y luego hablaré en su pena, |  | | porque aun antes de ser buena |  | | no he de prometer ser mala. |  | | Dile que si me desea |  | | es cosa muy escusada | 625 | | servirme como a casada, |  | | antes que casada sea, |  | | que deje que me posea |  | | a quien me quiere quitar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien, yo le voy a hablar, | 630 | | aunque este engaño y estilo |  | | pienso que es piedra del filo |  | | del cuchillo de mi muerte, |  | | que es laberinto de suerte |  | | que no ha de valernos hilo. | 635 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase OTAVIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desdicha estraña amar, pues aunque sea |  | | la mayor voluntad correspondida |  | | de la vida, o del tiempo resistida, |  | | toda la vida, sin cesar pelea. |  | | Cuando en amar un alto bien se emplea, | 640 | | mayor ventura goza aborrecida, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que no le cansa el mal, ni el bien la olvida, |  |  |  |  | | a quien jamas gozó lo que desea. |  |  |  |  | | Amé, pagome amor, fui prenda cara |  |  |  |  | | del alma de mi dueño, mejor fuera | 645 |  |  |  | | para perder el bien que no le hallara, |  |  |  |  | | que a no le tener yo, no le perdiera, |  |  |  |  | | y solo el esperalle me bastara, |  |  |  |  | | que más se goza el bien cuando se espera. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale RICARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A darte mil gracias vengo, | 650 | | luego que el Rey me dejó, |  | | de que te merezca yo, |  | | pues ya tan cerca te tengo. |  | | ¿Es posible que llegada |  | | la ocasión de amor, forzosa | 655 | | te confesaste mi esposa, |  | | y de mi amor obligada? |  | | ¿Es posible que dijiste |  | | al Rey que estamos casados, |  | | y que entre tantos llamados | 660 | | al más humilde escogiste? |  | | Hablen mis cinco sentidos |  | | en tu alabanza, Teodora, |  | | digan que el alma te adora |  | | los ojos y los oídos. | 665 | | También lo digan las manos, |  | | tocándote, pues ya puedo, |  | | que a donde amor quita el miedo, |  | | ya son los respetos vanos. |  | | ¿Puedo besarte las tuyas? | 670 | | ¿Puedo abrazarte? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desvía. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué es esto, esposa mía? |  | | Pensó el alma que eran suyas. |  | | Perdona, que a ti lo oí, |  | | tuyo fue el atrevimiento, | 675 | | y mío el consentimiento |  | | de tu regalado sí. |  | | O soy tuyo, o no lo soy. |  | | ¿Por qué hablas deste modo? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque fue violencia todo | 680 | | y libre del Rey estoy. |  | | No entendiste que lo hice |  | | para defender mi honor, |  | | pues del Rey al loco amor |  | | con tu opinión satisfice. | 685 | | Ay Ricardo, está contento |  | | de que como noble hiciste, |  | | pues que mi honor defendiste |  | | a voz de tu casamiento. |  | | Ponme en tanta obligación, | 690 | | así te dé Dios ventura, |  | | viva a tu sombra segura |  | | la fama de mi opinión. |  | | Mira que eres caballero, |  | | cuya profesión mayor | 695 | | es defender nuestro honor |  | | como de tu amor lo espero. |  | | En esto le mostrarás, |  | | finge, di al Rey que soy tuya, |  | | aunque ni tuya, ni suya | 700 | | me verá el mundo jamás, |  | | basta declararme ansí |  | | y que cuando ser pudiera, |  | | mas que del Rey, tuya fuera, |  | | y no sepas más de mí. | 705 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | *(Vase)* | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Menos quisiera saber. |  | | Fuese, cayó por el suelo |  | | el edificio que al cielo |  | | soberbio quiso oponer. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Qué poco duró mi engaño, | 710 |  |  |  | | mas bien fue que fuese poco, |  |  |  |  | | porque no me vuelva loco |  |  |  |  | | la pena del desengaño. |  |  |  |  | | Altamente me burló, |  |  |  |  | | ingenio en fin de mujer, | 715 |  |  |  | | pero en lo que da a entender |  |  |  |  | | el dueño conozco yo. |  |  |  |  | | Sin duda que el Conde y ella |  |  |  |  | | esta disculpa trazaron, |  |  |  |  | | con que del Rey se libraron, | 720 |  |  |  | | que es fuerte, y adora en ella. |  |  |  |  | | Por capa me ha echado al toro, |  |  |  |  | | con que de la muerte escapa, |  |  |  |  | | basta que serví de capa, |  |  |  |  | | confiada en que la adoro. | 725 |  |  |  | | Pues no gozará sus brazos, |  |  |  |  | | y impórtame a toda ley, |  |  |  |  | | porque siendo el toro un Rey |  |  |  |  | | hará la capa pedazos. |  |  |  |  | | Arrójame libremente, | 730 |  |  |  | | y el cuerpo que adora esconde, |  |  |  |  | | bueno es que se escape el Conde, |  |  |  |  | | y que yo muera inocente. |  |  |  |  | | Oh, qué engaño se me ofrece |  |  |  |  | | para prueba deste engaño, | 735 |  |  |  | | que un daño con otro daño |  |  |  |  | | la satisfación merece. |  |  |  |  | | El hombre que viene aquí |  |  |  |  | | es desta casa criado, |  |  |  |  | | quien ama, desengañado, | 740 |  |  |  | | bien es que proceda ansí. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale FABIO, villano, ya vestido de escudero gracioso)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A penas creo que soy yo aquel mismo |  | | que en traje tan diverso del que traigo, |  | | llevé mis vacas por las verdes selvas, |  | | y mis ovejas por los altos montes, | 745 | | adonde está mi sayo descansado, |  | | que a mi medida la inocencia hizo, |  | | adonde mis abarcas enseñadas |  | | tan lejos de azulejos y de alfombras, |  | | calzas me han dicho que se llaman estas, | 750 | | estraña, y prodigiosa arquitectura, |  | | aun en estos se vee que son enredos, |  | | cuantos fabrican los que aquestas traen, |  | | o hele allí de los que al Rey trajeron, |  | | el no menos gallardo cortesano, | 755 | | pardiez a penas comencé a ponerme |  | | estas que llaman calzas, cuando escucho |  | | que viene el Rey y, de temor, corriendo |  | | con ellas en las piernas, como grillos, |  | | me escondí en un pajar. Si este me ha visto, | 760 | | yo me caigo difunto. Ya me mira, |  | | pienso que quiere hablarme. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sois, a caso, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | gentilhombre, escudero de Teodora? |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A caso, y bien a caso gentilhombre, |  | | soy de Teodora un escudero nuevo, | 765 | | tan nuevo, que aun lo soy en los vestidos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La fortuna le ofrece a mi propósito. |  | | ¿Sabéis a lo que el Rey vino a su casa? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me puse en lugar que lo supiese, |  | | que soy tan nuevo en cosas del palacio, | 770 | | que aún no supe acechar, ni estar atento |  | | a lo que se trataba, codicioso |  | | de llevallo por nuevas a otra parte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora se ha casado con el Conde |  | | y el Rey vino a tratarlo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien ha hecho, | 775 | | en tanto que su hermano ausente vive, |  | | que por antiguos bandos de sus casas, |  | | o viniera su hermano en los conciertos. |  | | Agora sí descansarán entrambos |  | | y gozarán sus hijos, que era lástima | 780 | | verlos andar a sombras de la noche |  | | para poderse hablar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues tienen hijos? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego vós no sabéis que los tenían? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Hijas, pensaba yo. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no son hijas, |  | | sino dos zagalejos como un oro, | 785 | | que yo, puesto que en traje de palacio |  | | soy labrador enjerto en escudero, |  | | y los crié en la falda de ese monte, |  | | altivo padre de una pobre aldea, |  | | que le besa los pies agradecida. | 790 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así tenéis razón que el Rey me dijo |  | | que eran hijos los dos, y se llamaban... |  | | Celio pienso que el uno. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Erráis el nombre, |  | | Lidoro el uno, el otro Ludovico, |  | | muchachos que a la fe que en estos montes | 795 | | mataron algún oso a pura piedra, |  | | trájolos a la corte el Conde Otavio, |  | | y a la fe que su hermano lo sospecha. |  | | Mas, ya que el Rey los casa no habrá celos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oh, cómo han sido en mi favor los cielos, | 800 | | sabralo todo el Rey, venid conmigo |  | | traeréis para la boda ciertas cosas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdonadme, señor, si sois servido, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que no sé andar en calzas atacadas, |  |  |  |  | | y hasta enseñarme no podré seguiros. | 805 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues proceded en esto cuerdamente, |  | | porque se ha de tratar con gran secreto. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase RICARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós echaréis de ver si soy discreto. |  | | Pasa el invierno perezoso y frío, |  | | y el labrador que con el corvo arado | 810 | | rompió los verdes céspedes al prado, |  | | mira la parva en el dorado estío. |  | | Corta las hondas del salado río |  | | el diestro navegante, y olvidado |  | | de las tormentas, y el rigor pasado, | 815 | | vuelve a la nave con valiente brío. |  | | No de otra suerte al Conde Otavio veo, |  | | la guerra de su historia reducida |  | | a las paces del yugo de Himeneo. |  | | Ya no hay memoria que su gusto impida, | 820 | | que amor si llega al puerto del deseo, |  | | de cuanta pena le costó se olvida. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase, y salen el REY y FULGENCIO, viejo, su gobernador)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Algunos están quejosos |  | | de que le hayas preferido |  | | a mil hombres belicosos, | 825 | | que dicen que te han servido |  | | en cargos de Marte honrosos. |  | | Y que Leonardo es mancebo, |  | | y en su diciplina nuevo, |  | | y que eligieras más bien | 830 | | algún capitán, a quien |  | | corona el árbol de Febo. |  | | Y he sido de parecer |  | | que has hecho buena elección. |  | | Roma quiso deponer, | 835 | | por mancebo, a Cipión |  | | y le vio después vencer. |  | | Sicilia verá que ha sido |  | | Leonardo bien eregido. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho me pesa de oír | 840 | | que no pueda al Rey servir, |  | | sino quien le haya servido. |  | | Cuando el Rey, Gobernador, |  | | conoce el valor de un hombre, |  | | cual esperiencia mayor, | 845 | | luego bien es que le nombre |  | | para probar su valor. |  | | Leonardo es valiente y sabio. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale RICARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo vengo a mala ocasión, |  | | que con el padre de Otavio | 850 | | habla el Rey. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Envidias son. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca de envidias me agravio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacer quiero algún rüido. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay, Ricardo? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablarte quiero |  | | a solas, si eres servido. | 855 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aparte, señor, espero. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ricardo, seas bien venido, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | quiérole lisonjear, |  |  |  |  | | que le deseo agradar |  |  |  |  | | para engañarle. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué aguardo? | 860 | | Hablar quiero. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues Ricardo, |  | | ¿cuándo te quieres casar? |  | | ¿Estás muy enamorado? |  | | ¿Quieres a Teodora mucho? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes estoy tan cansado | 865 | | que la aborrezco. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué escucho?, |  | | ¿cansado, a penas casado? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, no soy yo el marido, |  | | que, a serlo, no me cansara. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo ansí? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La sombra he sido | 870 | | con que Teodora repara |  | | tu amor y mi injusto olvido. |  | | Aquello que dijo allí |  | | fue por concierto de Otavio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues Otavio contra mí? | 875 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla bajo, y como sabio, |  | | que aún está su padre aquí. |  | | Ya no es tiempo de cansarte |  | | con rodeos, él la adora |  | | y ella pretende engañarte. | 880 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿quiérele Teodora? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Claramente quiero hablarte. |  | | Cuando en palacio vivía, |  | | este amor se concertó, |  | | salió, y aquel mismo día, | 885 | | por venganza ejecutó |  | | Otavio su alevosía, |  | | que sin duda fue venganza |  | | de su hermano, pues le alcanza |  | | de los bandos tanta parte. | 890 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿He de creerte o matarte? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aún te engaña la esperanza? |  | | Pues no la tengas, señor, |  | | que está su amor confirmado |  | | con altas prendas de amor. | 895 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si al fin de amor ha llegado, |  | | cual otra prenda mayor? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Tener dos hijos. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Lo que escuchas. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vive Dios. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, no te escandalices. | 900 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que hoy han de dar sin los dos |  | | a sus años infelices. |  | | Pues, ¿cómo en esa ficción |  | | el Conde mi engaño funda |  | | y su loca pretensión? | 905 | | Más estimo la segunda |  | | que la primera traición. |  | | Vete y llama al capitán |  | | de la guarda y diez soldados, |  | | de los que hoy de guarda están. | 910 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Favores mal empleados. |  | | Todos la culpa te dan. |  | | A lo menos bien has visto |  | | mi lealtad. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Ve presto. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase RICARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo el enojo resisto? | 915 | | No más amor desde hoy, |  | | de mi esperanza desisto. |  | | Fulgencio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿En qué te sirvo? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hame contado |  | | Ricardo una traición de un hombre injusto, |  | | con que estoy enojado sumamente. | 920 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si puedes castigar, y en el castigo |  | | poner ejemplo y escarmiento a otros, |  | | castiga y no te aflijas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien has dicho, |  | | no en balde yo te he puesto en el gobierno |  | | del reino, por cabeza y presidente, | 925 | | mas quiero tu consejo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di el delito. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué merecería un hombre que a un vasallo |  | | de los más nobles que en Sicilia tengo |  | | ofendiera el honor, y de su hermana |  | | tuviera ya dos hijos de secreto, | 930 | | y que queriendo el Rey la mujer misma, |  | | fingiera por libralla de sus manos |  | | que estaba desposada con otro hombre, |  | | aborrecido della con estremo, |  | | y prometiendo al Rey que el casamiento | 935 | | sería puerta de su honor y gusto |  | | de su vida y salud en grave daño, |  | | y entre los dos hiciesen este engaño? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por cualquiera delito, siendo cierto, |  | | es reo de la muerte y, aunque fuera | 940 | | mi hijo Otavio, que en estremo adoro, |  | | lo mismo te dijera que te digo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿puedo prenderle y castigarle? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Préndele y, si le pruebas el delito, |  | | si no es que con la parte se concierte, | 945 | | seguro puedes condenalle a muerte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haz una provisión y vuelve luego. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué nombre? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | El nombre en blanco. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿El nombre es título? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues que, con provisión, mando prenderle, |  | | sin duda que es lo bueno de Sicilia. | 950 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Yo voy. | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase FULGENCIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuelve al instante. Estraño engaño |  | | a un Rey, ¡a mí!, pues, ¿cómo así me paga |  | | Otavio las mercedes recebidas?, |  | | haber puesto a su padre en el supremo |  | | lugar de mi justicia, ¡ah, mozo ingrato!, | 955 | | ¡cómo castiga el Cielo tu malicia!, |  | | pues de tu mano hiciste la justicia. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen RICARDO y el CAPITÁN de la guarda y soldados)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí viene el Capitán. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya los soldados están |  | | puestos a la ejecución. | 960 | | ¿Dónde ha de ser la prisión? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los papeles lo dirán. |  | | ¡Oh, Ricardo!, quién creyera |  | | que el Conde, con este engaño, |  | | burla de mi amor hiciera. | 965 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A no ser yo desengaño, |  | | notable tu daño fuera. |  | | Ah, señor, ¡cuán pocos son |  | | los que viven con lealtad! |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué bien paga mi afición | 970 | | el Conde. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no hay verdad, |  | | todo es mentira y ficción. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se habrá visto venganza |  | | como se ha de ver en él. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor te pondrá templanza. | 975 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes me ha de hacer crüel |  | | la burla de mi esperanza. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La mayor culpa que tiene |  | | es el haberte burlado. |  | | Pienso que a tu honor conviene, | 980 | | y a la razón de tu estado, |  | | vengarte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su padre viene. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale FULGENCIO con un papel escrito y un paje con pluma, y el tintero)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está la provisión, |  | | y el nombre en blanco dejé. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El autor de la traición | 985 | | escribe. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime quién fue |  | | y irán a hacer la prisión. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Pon el nombre. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya le espero. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Di el Conde Otavio. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué Otavio? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Tu hijo. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero | 990 | | disculpas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan grande agravio |  | | a su Rey, un caballero. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Escribe. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo escribiré. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué te tiembla la mano?, |  | | tuya la sentencia fue. | 995 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es verdad, que no pensé |  | | que le engendraba villano. |  | | Cuando la sentencia di, |  | | lejos de mi sangre estaba, |  | | porque nunca presumí | 1000 | | que con mi sangre engendraba |  | | lo que te ofendiese a ti, |  | | masagora no te espantes |  | | que tiemblen mis manos frías |  | | de hacer letras semejantes, | 1005 | | porque las entrañas mías |  | | no son moldes de diamantes. |  | | Si lo ha hecho, firmaré |  | | su muerte, que su prisión |  | | no es mucho, pero tendré | 1010 | | por dudosa información |  | | la que de enemigos fue. |  | | Pongo a Otavio, aunque crüel, |  | | pues por más que me refieras |  | | que ponga el cuchillo en él, | 1015 | | pluguiera a Dios que quisieras |  | | que me pusiera por él. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | *(Arroja la pluma)* | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cómo!, ¿delante de mí |  | | la pluma arrojas así? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdona la mano airada, | 1020 | | que no puedo ver la espada |  | | con que la muerte le di. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase FULGENCIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Puso Otavio? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor, |  | | Otavio en lo blanco puso. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues prendelde con rigor. | 1025 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Vamos, Celio. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy confuso. |  | | ¿El Conde ha sido traidor? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo estás mirando agora? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora, en Otavio, adora. |  | | Mas, para vengar mi agravio, | 1030 | | bastará matar a Otavio, |  | | que eso es matar a Teodora. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen el CONDE OTAVIO, TEODORA y RISELA)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prevéngase en el jardín, |  | | si te parece, la cena. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que quisieres, mis ojos, | 1035 | | es la ley de mi obediencia. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que en verdes plantas |  | | el tierno amor se deleita, |  | | flores, amantes y campos |  | | son lienzos de primavera, | 1040 | | amor enseñan las vides |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | cuando a los olmos se enredan, |  |  |  |  | | amor enseñan las aguas |  |  |  |  | | cuando las flores refrescan, |  |  |  |  | | amor enseñan las aves | 1045 |  |  |  | | cuando sus quejas lamentan, |  |  |  |  | | las zarzas, cuando se abrazan |  |  |  |  | | y por los árboles trepan, |  |  |  |  | | el aire con dulces silbos, |  |  |  |  | | entre las flores se queja, | 1050 |  |  |  | | que es el que más se enamora, |  |  |  |  | | porque todo lo penetra. |  |  |  |  | | No vengan, Teodora mía, |  |  |  |  | | mis pajes, ni tus doncellas, |  |  |  |  | | que amor en las soledades | 1055 |  |  |  | | tiene mayores licencias. |  |  |  |  | | Estoy con gusto de ver |  |  |  |  | | que ya tu hermano nos deja |  |  |  |  | | aquestas paredes libres, |  |  |  |  | | que por muchos años sea. | 1060 |  |  |  | | Ve por nuestros hijos luego, |  |  |  |  | | díselo a Fabio, Rosela, |  |  |  |  | | que no hay mesa sin los hijos, |  |  |  |  | | ni bocado que bien sepa. |  |  |  |  | | Paréceme que te ríes. | 1065 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es, Otavio, que celebra |  | | el alma tus alegrías, |  | | de tus contentos, contenta, |  | | no cabe en el corazón |  | | la risa de ver que llegas | 1070 | | a decir que no hay, sin hijos, |  | | mi bien, regalada mesa. |  | | ¿Nunca has visto aquellos quicios |  | | en que se mueven las puertas? |  | | Así se mueven las almas | 1075 | | de los dos que las engendran. |  | | Ya no temo tiempo ingrato, |  | | ya no temo suerte adversa, |  | | durmiendo está la fortuna, |  | | húrtale el amor la rueda. | 1080 | | Ya no te puedo perder, |  | | todos mis temores cesan, |  | | pero escucha, por mi vida, |  | | Conde, ¿qué voces son estas? |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale RICARDO, CAPITÁN, y soldados)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú, las puertas me resistes? | 1085 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hola, ¿quién abre las puertas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy, ¿de qué te alborotas? |  | | Ten, Conde, la espada queda. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú con gente en esta casa? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Rey manda que te prenda | 1090 | | con aquesta provisión. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿A mí? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Que lo dudas? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muestra. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Conoces aquesta firma? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Letra de mi padre es esta. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caballeros, ¿por qué prende | 1095 | | a Otavio el Rey? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando llegan |  | | a tales puntos las cosas, |  | | que falta razón no creas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ricardo, ¿eres tú el autor? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si te consta tu inocencia | 1100 | | y la del Conde, Teodora, |  | | ¿qué temes?, ¿de qué te quejas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta espada, Capitán, |  | | me guarda, para que sea |  | | castigo de algún traidor. | 1105 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla bien, porque no mientas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuélveme, Celio, la espada. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, que es mucha soberbia. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres tú, Ricardo infame, |  | | que yo el mentís te defienda? | 1110 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vete, Teodora, con Dios, |  | | que eres mujer, y no buena. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Mientes. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mujer, no importa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú has dado justa sentencia |  | | desmentísteme Ricardo, | 1115 | | pero como tú aconsejas, |  | | no importa que eres mujer. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Esto sufres? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te ofendas |  | | de soberbias de hombres presos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te cortaré la lengua. | 1120 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | Camina. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A sombras del bien |  | | está la fortuna adversa. |  | | | | | |
| **Acto II** | | | |
|  | | | |
| *Salen cajas, soldados, bandera, LEONARDO, general* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para haber desembarcado |  | | nuestra vitoriosa armada, |  | | poco nos han celebrado. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale un CAPITÁN)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está la ciudad turbada |  | | y todo el vulgo alterado. | 5 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué puede haber sucedido? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si, por ventura, han venido, |  | | como a corte, falsas nuevas, |  | | o ya las envidias pruebas |  | | de haber Leonardo vencido. | 10 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando vencido volviera, |  | | roto, perdido y deshecho, |  | | menos alboroto hubiera, |  | | mayor mal, Cintio, sospecho |  | | alguna traición me espera. | 15 | | No sé si paséis de aquí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿no quieres que entremos |  | | en la ciudad? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre fui |  | | de parecer que esperemos, |  | | cuando el mal se viene ansí. | 20 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen dos ciudadanos)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega, y tomemos lugar |  | | donde todos lo veamos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haz esos hombres parar, |  | | Cintio, para que sepamos |  | | la ocasión antes de entrar. | 25 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | Hidalgos tened. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién llama? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desta armada el general, |  | | si no os le ha dicho la fama. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu nombre y bastón real |  | | toda esta ciudad aclama. | 30 | | Pero, si valiente y sabio |  | | te celebra el mar remoto, |  | | muéstralo en aqueste agravio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues de qué es el alboroto? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Degüellan al Conde Otavio. | 35 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Válgame el Cielo. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto pasa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime presto la ocasión. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por deshonor de tu casa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues el Conde a mi traición? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya con tu hermana se casa, | 40 | | pero el Rey no da lugar, |  | | antes la mandó prender |  | | y la quiere castigar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, como el fin del placer |  | | es principio del pesar! | 45 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sus hijos tiene en prisión, |  | | con ser niños y ignorantes, |  | | desto que llama traición. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay sucesos semejantes, |  | | pues los niños cuyos son? | 50 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del Conde Otavio y tu hermana. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No fue vana mi sospecha, |  | | pero la guarda fue vana, |  | | que ningún muro aprovecha |  | | cuando es la mujer liviana. | 55 | | Id con Dios. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CIUDADANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guárdete el Cielo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No en balde tuve recelo |  | | de que algún mal me aguardaba, |  | | o en balde el alma temblaba |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | de pisar el patrio suelo. | 60 |  |  |  | | Pero si conoce un ave |  |  |  |  | | del tiempo la variedad, |  |  |  |  | | y un delfín muestra que sabe |  |  |  |  | | de la mar la tempestad, |  |  |  |  | | y está avisando a la nave, | 65 |  |  |  | | qué mucho que pronostique |  |  |  |  | | el alma de un hombre el daño, |  |  |  |  | | y por potencias aplique |  |  |  |  | | al temor el desengaño, |  |  |  |  | | y por venir le publique. | 70 |  |  |  | | ¡Ay de mi ventura corta!, |  |  |  |  | | qué me importa haber vencido, |  |  |  |  | | ni volver vivo, ¿qué importa?, |  |  |  |  | | cuando soy tan mal venido |  |  |  |  | | que el deshonor me reporta. | 75 |  |  |  | | ¡Ah, falsa hermana Teodora!, |  |  |  |  | | con mi enemigo, no más, |  |  |  |  | | no más gente vencedora, |  |  |  |  | | volved las cajas atrás, |  |  |  |  | | cese la trompa sonora, | 80 |  |  |  | | vuelva a tragarnos la mar, |  |  |  |  | | no salgamos a la tierra, |  |  |  |  | | el bastón quiero arrojar, |  |  |  |  | | si una mujer infamar |  |  |  |  | | puede el honor de la guerra. | 85 |  |  |  | | Tan larga infamia y secreta, |  |  |  |  | | hijos de Otavio en mi casa, |  |  |  |  | | la suya a mi sangre aceta, |  |  |  |  | | aún no creo lo que pasa, |  |  |  |  | | tanto el dolor me sujeta. | 90 |  |  |  | | Bien muestra el Rey compasión |  |  |  |  | | de mi honor y calidad |  |  |  |  | | en castigar su traición. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale FULGENCIO, padre de OTAVIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando sepa la verdad |  | | ayudará mi razón. | 95 | | ¡Oh, generoso Leonardo!, |  | | que la noble frente adornas |  | | del árbol de las batallas, |  | | que tiene inmortales hojas. |  | | Nuevo, generoso Aquiles, | 100 | | que a tu patria ingrata y loca |  | | ilustras con más trofeos |  | | que el Griego sacó de Troya. |  | | No te asombre mi presencia, |  | | si la fama te alborota, | 105 | | que del hombre más airado |  | | merecen las canas honra. |  | | Habrante dicho que el Rey |  | | a mi hijo Otavio corta |  | | la cabeza por tu agravio, | 110 | | y justa venganza toma. |  | | Tendrás enojo y es bien, |  | | que el agravio presto enoja, |  | | pero nunca los prudentes |  | | juzgan primero que oigan. | 115 | | Oye, pues, aunque no sea |  | | porque a tu remedio importa, |  | | mas porque te habla un viejo, |  | | que tienen verdad de historia. |  | | El Rey de Sicilia, el Rey, | 120 | | mozo al fin, que la edad moza |  | | admite mozos consejos, |  | | y a los deleites se arroja, |  | | puso en tu hermana los ojos, |  | | y porque tu honor le estorba, | 125 | | a la conquista te envía |  | | de la gente sarda y corza, |  | | de suerte que fue el bastón |  | | coluna de tu deshonra, |  | | basa de su amor injusto, | 130 | | nube del sol de tus glorias. |  | | Con esto, al Conde mi hijo, |  | | luego que tu armada azota |  | | la blanca espuma del mar |  | | y le obedecen las olas, | 135 | | manda que a Teodora diga |  | | sus amorosas congojas. |  | | Otavio, al fin su marido, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | aunque enemigo le nombras, |  |  |  |  | | con lágrimas y palabras | 140 |  |  |  | | dice el peligro a su esposa, |  |  |  |  | | ella concierta decirle, |  |  |  |  | | hablando a Ricardo a solas, |  |  |  |  | | que con Ricardo se casa, |  |  |  |  | | por ver si el Rey se reporta, | 145 |  |  |  | | pero queriendo Ricardo |  |  |  |  | | con deslealtad afrentosa |  |  |  |  | | hacer de las burlas veras, |  |  |  |  | | y atreverse a su persona. |  |  |  |  | | Ella le desprecia y dice | 150 |  |  |  | | que a Otavio, su esposo, adora. |  |  |  |  | | Ricardo lo cuenta al Rey, |  |  |  |  | | El Rey a Otavio aprisiona, |  |  |  |  | | haciéndome a mí firmar |  |  |  |  | | la sentencia rigurosa. | 155 |  |  |  | | Leonardo, Otavio es mi hijo, |  |  |  |  | | no te espantes que me ponga |  |  |  |  | | delante del filo airado, |  |  |  |  | | padre soy, el nombre sobra. |  |  |  |  | | Por vuestros bandos, Otavio | 160 |  |  |  | | no te ha dicho que interpongas |  |  |  |  | | tu autoridad con el Rey, |  |  |  |  | | y que le des a Teodora. |  |  |  |  | | Mal hizo, yo lo confieso, |  |  |  |  | | ya es hecho, aquí no perdonas | 165 |  |  |  | | a Otavio, sino a tu hermana, |  |  |  |  | | y cuando con ella rompas, |  |  |  |  | | con tus dos sobrinos debes |  |  |  |  | | mostrar entrañas piadosas, |  |  |  |  | | pues la culpa de sus padres | 170 |  |  |  | | en su inocencia se abona. |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué fiero León de Albania, |  |  |  |  | | qué tigre, Hircana furiosa, |  |  |  |  | | no perdona la inocencia, |  |  |  |  | | cuando a sus pies se la arrojan? | 175 |  |  |  | | Leonardo, cuando tu patria |  |  |  |  | | fuera la frígida zona, |  |  |  |  | | cuando en los montes nacieras, |  |  |  |  | | por donde sale el aurora, |  |  |  |  | | ¿no es posible que prefieras | 180 |  |  |  | | esas manos generosas |  |  |  |  | | en dos niños inculpables, |  |  |  |  | | vasos de tu sangre propia? |  |  |  |  | | Por ellos mis blancas canas, |  |  |  |  | | a tus nobles pies se postran, | 185 |  |  |  | | no por Teodora y Otavio, |  |  |  |  | | si el agravio te apasiona. |  |  |  |  | | Mas mira que el mejor padre, |  |  |  |  | | cuando el hijo humilde torna, |  |  |  |  | | hace fiestas al perdido, | 190 |  |  |  | | alegre de que le cobra. |  |  |  |  | | Tus hermanos y mis hijos |  |  |  |  | | están en peligro agora, |  |  |  |  | | pide al Rey, pues eres parte, |  |  |  |  | | que su castigo interrompa. | 195 |  |  |  | | Que Otavio será su esposo, |  |  |  |  | | y en haciéndose las bodas |  |  |  |  | | quedas con honra y sobrinos |  |  |  |  | | que celebren tus vitorias. |  |  |  |  | | Si Otavio fuera culpado, | 200 |  |  |  | | no diera a Torcato Roma |  |  |  |  | | la gloria que a mí Sicilia, |  |  |  |  | | pero la verdad me consta. |  |  |  |  | | Volvamos los dos al Rey, |  |  |  |  | | que si el decreto deroga | 205 |  |  |  | | será paz de nuestros bandos, |  |  |  |  | | y fin de nuestra discordia. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pon en la boca la mano, |  | | que el mal se rinde al silencio. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen el REY, y TEODORA, y RICARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué quieres entrar |  | | a malograr tu prudencia? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame si quiera licencia | 255 | | para que le pueda hablar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En tu mano está, Teodora, |  | | que muera Otavio o que viva, |  | | tú de loca, tú de altiva |  | | le darás la muerte agora. | 260 | | ¿Pierdes algo en que yo sea |  | | primer dueño de tu honor? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿puedo yo hacer, señor, |  | | cosa más injusta y fea? |  | | Soy casada, como ves, | 265 | | ¿no es ofensa de mi estado? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otavio no se ha casado, |  | | la ofensa fuera después, |  | | cuando casado se vea, |  | | habrá pasado el agravio, | 270 | | que no está a cuenta de Otavio, |  | | hasta que tu esposo[2](javascript:void(null);) sea. |  | | ¿Ves como es tema, Teodora, |  | | y no el honor que defiendes? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, ¿matarle pretendes? | 275 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Tú lo verás. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuándo? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Agora? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué razón |  | | das para matarle? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es llano |  | | el agravio de tu hermano. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Los casamientos lo son? | 280 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo fuera si supiera |  | | Leonardo vuestra amistad, |  | | y diera su voluntad, |  | | porque entonces justo fuera. |  | | Esta es fuerza que te ha hecho, | 285 | | Otavio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ha sido tal, |  | | que no fuerza, ni hace mal |  | | a quien dan puertas y pecho. |  | | Cuando una mujer rendida |  | | da lugar a un hombre, aquello | 290 | | no es fuerza. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puede hacello |  | | si hay término que lo impida. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo ha impedido el tercero. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fue porque no lo sabía |  | | y así, a la justicia mía | 295 | | toca el agravio primero. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es justicia la que es parte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo soy parte? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues quién más?, |  | | y aun el todo, pues que das |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | en que de Otavio me aparte. | 300 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy Rey y soy juez. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con pasión, ninguno es bueno. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por su padre le condeno, |  | | que él lo ha firmado esta vez. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La prisión, no la sentencia, | 305 | | y si sentencia firmó, |  | | sería porque pensó |  | | que obligaba tu clemencia. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy cansada estás, Teodora, |  | | y más libre que casada. | 310 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De sufrirte estoy cansada. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pensarás que me enamora |  | | ese ignorante desdén. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal sabes mi pensamiento, |  | | porque tu aborrecimiento | 315 | | voy conquistando también. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale FULGENCIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puede entrar un padre sin licencia, |  | | alegre de la vida de su hijo, |  | | a pedirte las manos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿No me conoces ya? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien te conozco, | 320 | | que solo las razones desconozco. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué das muerte a Otavio? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por la fuerza |  | | que ha hecho Otavio en casa de Leonardo, |  | | porque al partirse a sosegar las islas |  | | me encomendó su casa, y pues me sirve | 325 | | su honor, Fulgencio, por mi cuenta corre. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dices muy bien, y como justo Príncipe; |  | | pero si el agraviado perdonase, |  | | ¿es bien que el ofensor le castigase? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque perdone el ofendido, queda | 330 | | del Rey la ofensa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre el Rey perdona. |  | | Que la parte ofendida esté contenta. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Y dónde está el perdón? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo le traigo, |  | | ¿perdonarás a Otavio y a Teodora? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que los perdono desde agora. | 335 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale LEONARDO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Entra, Leonardo. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, señor, me tienes |  | | a tu servicio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válganme los cielos!, |  | | ¿cómo dejaste la conquista? ¿Cómo |  | | la armada y el ejército? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Volviendo |  | | con vitoria, con honra y con tu armada, | 340 | | y esforzando en las islas los presidios. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú has vencido? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, tus pensamientos, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | en cosas diferentes ocupados, |  |  |  |  | | no miran en el tiempo, que ligero |  |  |  |  | | lleva su curso por los verdes años, | 345 |  |  |  | | mezclado en blando sueño y dulce olvido. |  |  |  |  | | Y como me enviaste sin propósito |  |  |  |  | | de verme vitorioso en tu servicio, |  |  |  |  | | ayudome corrida la fortuna, |  |  |  |  | | que huye de quien ruega e importuna. | 350 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Sabes lo que ha pasado? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y te suplico |  | | me des a Otavio libre, que es mi hermano. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¡Tu hermano! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al que es marido de Teodora, |  | | así puedo llamarle desde agora. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿No está casado Otavio? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo le quiero | 355 | | casar con tu licencia, y le perdono |  | | cualquier agravio de mi sangre y casa, |  | | porque no queda agravio si se casa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Ricardo. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Gran señor. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Saquen a Otavio |  | | de la prisión, pero no doy licencia | 360 | | que se case en la corte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde mandas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sea en cualquiera aldea de la costa, |  | | y advertid que no vuelvan a la corte, |  | | Leonardo, Otavio ni Fulgencia. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo |  | | que te ha causado enojo mi vitoria, | 365 | | pues la quieres premiar con tal destierro. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | No estéis aquí. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Perdona. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buen soldado, |  | | ponelde por bastón la rueca al lado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | La infamia que perdona. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, hijos, |  | | que siempre agradeciendo los agravios | 370 | | logran su pretensión los hombres sabios. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Ricardo. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No perdono |  | | infamias yo de Otavio, sino tuyas, |  | | pues por tener respeto al Rey |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué haces? |  | | ¿No ves que estos son lobos? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y qué fieros. | 375 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pleito quieren buscar con los corderos. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse los tres)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu prudencia y discreción |  | | pasó la humana medida. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tuve en toda mi vida |  | | mayor desesperación. | 380 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A notable tiempo vino, |  | | ya se la dio por mujer. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para poderme tener |  | | de hacer algún desatino |  | | y sosegar mi persona, | 385 | | tomé el cetro por bordón |  | | y para ver mi razón, |  | | por espejo la corona. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quiéreste destos vengar? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si estos que ves se van fuera | 390 | | de mi tierra, en la estranjera, |  | | me han de hacer algún pesar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digo que los destierres, |  | | ni que ensangrientes la espada. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hazlo sin decirme nada, | 395 | | yerra por ti cuando yerres. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase el REY)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermosa ingrata, yo juré que había, |  | | aunque te defendiesen tus desdenes |  | | y más rigor a más amor previenes, |  | | de vencer tu desdén con mi porfía. | 400 | | Sobre las aras del amor, un día, |  | | viendo que con mis daños te entretienes, |  | | juré a mis males de seguir tus bienes, |  | | y ver el fin de la esperanza mía. |  | | Juré, ya voy cumpliendo el juramento, | 405 | | mas de tus celos, que mi amor vencido |  | | y loco en tu desprecio el sufrimiento. |  | | Tú verás lo que puedo aborrecido, |  | | que obliga a un descortés atrevimiento, |  | | pagar tan largo amor con tanto olvido. | 410 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen el CAPITÁN CINTIO y GUARDA)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos cosas, cuando salió, |  | | mandó el Rey, señor Ricardo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La que a mí me toca aguardo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al alcaide le mandó |  | | diese a Otavio libertad, | 415 | | que ya de la fortaleza |  | | sale a templar la tristeza |  | | de la confusa ciudad. |  | | El vulgo que le esperaba |  | | muerto le da el parabién | 420 | | de la vida. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hicieron bien, |  | | gran príncipe les faltaba. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí luego me mandó |  | | lo que mandáis venga a ver |  | | con mi gente. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy has de hacer, | 425 | | Cintio, lo que hiciere yo, |  | | que cuanto el Rey te ha mandado, |  | | solo se resuelve en esto. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A servirle estoy dispuesto, |  | | vós conocéis mi cuidado, | 430 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cincuenta soldados junta |  | | con jacos y con pistolas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿No más armas? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Éstas solas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Fuera curiosa pregunta |  | | querer saber para quién? | 435 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá, Cintio, lo sabrás, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y no quieras saber más |  |  |  |  | | de que son para un desdén. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen el CONDE OTAVIO, y FULGENCIO, su padre, y caballeros de acompañamiento)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuélvanse todos, señores, |  | | ninguno pase de aquí, | 440 | | no se queje el Rey de mí, |  | | si me hacéis tantos favores. |  | | No quiero darle sospecha. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CABALLERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conde, a vuestra libertad |  | | hace fiesta la ciudad | 445 | | de la verdad satisfecha. |  | | Y como nos ha pesado |  | | agora nos da placer, |  | | con justa razón, el ver |  | | la libertad que os han dado. | 450 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Libertad con tal destierro, |  | | que hoy salgo de la ciudad, |  | | es esclava libertad, |  | | pues al fin lleva este yerro. |  | | Plega a Dios que no lo sea | 455 | | esta sinrazón del Rey. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, ya sabéis la ley, |  | | sin que de nuevo os la lea, |  | | a que nacéis obligado. |  | | Vuélvanse estos caballeros. | 460 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CABALLERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A todos nos pesa el veros, |  | | Conde, en tan humilde estado. |  | | Plega al Cielo que os veamos, |  | | presto, al vuestro reducido. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Váyanse todos los que acompañaban, con reverencias)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fortuna deshecha ha sido. | 465 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Llorando van. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué esperamos? |  | | Que me dicen que Teodora |  | | va caminando hacia el mar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo la hice adelantar |  | | con Rosela y con Leonora, | 470 | | para que estemos seguros |  | | si el Rey de intento mudase. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justo fue que se alejase, |  | | padre y señor destos muros, |  | | porque no hay seguridad | 475 | | en fe de ningún amante, |  | | que amor es tan inconstante, |  | | que hace sol con tempestad. |  | | ¿Leonardo dónde quedó? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fue a dar cuenta de la armada, | 480 | | para que quede entregada |  | | a quien el Rey se la dio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como caballero ha hecho. |  | | Mucho le estoy obligado, |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre estuve confiado | 485 | | del gran valor de su pecho. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué buen premio del servicio |  | | que ha hecho en esta ocasión, |  | | pero fundose en traición, |  | | que es el más falso edificio. | 490 | | Buenos vamos, desterrados |  | | a montes y a labradores, |  | | buenos quedan los traidores, |  | | agradecidos y honrados. |  | | Por decir estoy. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digas, | 495 | | hijo, cosa en deshonor |  | | de tu natural señor, |  | | que al Cielo a venganza obligas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué importa, pues está ausente, |  | | y todo mi bien me quita? | 500 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Rey, como a Dios imita, |  | | donde quiera está presente. |  | | No se puede murmurar |  | | del que es supremo en valor, |  | | que el respeto del señor | 505 | | asiste en todo lugar. |  | | Nunca me vi tan perdido |  | | que a la suprema cabeza |  | | se atreviese mi tristeza. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién pondrá, padre, en olvido | 510 | | tan notables sinrazones? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El freno de la razón. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero seguir tu opinión |  | | en tantas contradiciones. |  | | Quiero esforzarme a sufrir | 515 | | y venerar la corona, |  | | que el callar y obrar abona, |  | | y infama solo el decir. |  | | Vamos, señor, desterrados, |  | | que donde te llevo a ti, | 520 | | no es destierro para mí, |  | | tú consuelas mis cuidados, |  | | tú enriqueces mi pobreza, |  | | y entre fieras y montañas, |  | | mi soledad acompañas | 525 | | de prudencia y fortaleza. |  | | Mis bienes llevo conmigo, |  | | como aquel sabio decía, |  | | pues los libros que traía |  | | no se han de igualar contigo. | 530 | | Contigo llevo a Platón, |  | | y a Aristóteles también, |  | | pues tú aconsejas más bien, |  | | cuanto diferentes son |  | | las letras o la voz viva, | 535 | | y fuera de ti, mi esposa, |  | | es compañía dichosa, |  | | y que en paz del alma estriba. |  | | Adiós, soberbios palacios |  | | del alto Rey de Sicilia, | 540 | | dura ambiciosa familia |  | | que le ocupáis los espacios, |  | | tan parecidos a abejas, |  | | en los que tiene el panal, |  | | pues vivís de trato igual, | 545 | | susurrando a las orejas. |  | | ¡Oh!, ¿cómo vivir podéis, |  | | pagando dulce tributo?, |  | | pero siempre dais el fruto, |  | | como las flores coméis. | 550 | | Adiós, confusa ciudad, |  | | que yo voy a donde sea |  | | mi corte una tosca aldea, |  | | mi trato la soledad. |  | | Para siempre me despido | 555 | | de vuestros altos lugares, |  | | vuestros gustos son pesares |  | | y vuestra memoria olvido. |  | | No más, para no ser menos, |  | | ni menos que sufrir más, | 560 | | por no salir del compás |  | | en que se encierran los buenos. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Váyanse y salgan TEODORA, con capotillo y sombrero, ROSELA y FABIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tarda el Conde, estoy con pena, |  | | no he de pasar adelante. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El salir, fuera importante, | 565 | | de aquesta mojada arena, |  | | que al fin es playa del mar, |  | | vuelve al coche, por tu vida. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay cosa que más impida |  | | que el pararse al esperar. | 570 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes al revés sucede, |  | | que el que camina se aleja |  | | del bien que espera y que deja, |  | | pues alcanzalle no puede. |  | | Mejor fue parar aquí | 575 | | para que me alcance Otavio, |  | | que el que desea no es sabio, |  | | si del bien se aleja ansí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que llegaras al aldea |  | | tuviera por acertado, | 580 | | que ya el sol verse bañado |  | | en el ancho mar desea, |  | | y es la orilla peligrosa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si de una y otra atalaya |  | | está cubierta la playa, | 585 | | de qué he de estar recelosa? |  | | ¡Ay!, si viniese mi bien... |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos hombres bajan allí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Buen traje? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, sí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Buenos caballos? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. | 590 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se apean, por llegar |  | | donde estás. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué mejor seña. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No los deja aquesta peña |  | | con los caballos entrar. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen OTAVIO y FULGENCIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | Esposa mía. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien. | 595 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo habéis aquí parado? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por no os dar tanto cuidado |  | | y perderle yo también. |  | | Con esto más presto os vi. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hija, dadme vuestros brazos, | 600 | | si es que os han quedado abrazos |  | | destas vistas para mí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he dado tantos a Otavio |  | | que no tenga para vós |  | | reservados estos dos. | 605 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dos no más? mucho me agravio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El uno es de obligación |  | | y el otro de amor, mas quedo |  | | cierta, que añadirles puedo |  | | mil ceros de mi afición, | 610 | | con que destos dos se harán |  | | dos mil, y dos mil millones. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos son de obligaciones. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y mis hijos dónde están? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿vós no los traéis? | 615 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no, pensando que vós. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Y yo, por vós. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien, por Dios, |  | | gran pesar dado me habéis. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No os aflijáis, hijos míos, |  | | que yo volveré por ellos. | 620 | | Para dos ángeles bellos, |  | | bien tendrán mis brazos bríos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No señor, que os cansaréis. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, queda con tu esposa. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | *(Vase)* | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es ya, cielos, justa cosa, | 625 | | que en mi venganza paréis. |  | | ¡Oh patria!, que mal salí |  | | del fuego en que ya te veas, |  | | no fui en la piedad Eneas, |  | | en las desdichas lo fui. | 630 | | Mi padre anciano saqué, |  | | aunque no en hombros piadosos |  | | de los muros generosos |  | | que en otro incendio dejé. |  | | Saqué mi esposa querida | 635 | | de entre la furia de Marte, |  | | mas dejé la mayor parte |  | | de mi sangre y de mi vida. |  | | Hijos de mi corazón, |  | | no culpéis la piedad mía, | 640 | | que pensé yo que os traía |  | | vuestra mayor afición. |  | | Mi padre os vuelve a buscar, |  | | hijos, con amor de abuelo, |  | | pero no permite el Cielo | 645 | | que en duda os pueda esperar. |  | | Voy tras él, que ser podría |  | | que se los negase el Rey. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase OTAVIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otavio, Otavio, esa ley |  | | ni es amor, ni es cortesía. | 650 | | Pues yo los dejé por vós, |  | | dejaldos, mi bien, por mí, |  | | no me dejéis sola aquí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se van juntos los dos, |  | | no te canses en dar voces. | 655 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fabio, corre tras Otavio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | Yo voy. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tú sigue a Fabio, |  | | *(Vase FABIO)* |  | | si su ignorancia conoces. |  | | ¡Dile a mi bien que se vuelva! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy, aunque temo que amor | 660 | | a buscarlos con rigor |  | | su pensamiento resuelva. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase ROSELA)* | | |  |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Peñascos altos por la mar batidos, |  | | de nubes coronadas las cabezas, |  | | donde se rompen en diversas piezas, | 665 | | cristales espumosos resistidos. |  | | Constantes a sus rígidos bramidos, |  | | como mi corazón a sus tristezas, |  | | por lo que parecí a vuestras firmezas, |  | | prestad a mi dolor tiernos oídos. | 670 | | Cual pena, si le cansa el resistirse, |  | | quiere trocar conmigo el ser que tiene, |  | | y de su fundamento desasirse. |  | | Mas ninguna querrá, ni le conviene, |  | | que no podrá sufrirle sin rendirse | 675 | | el mar de llanto que a mis ojos viene. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen RICARDO y el CAPITÁN CINTIO, y soldados, todos de Turcos, con pistolas y rebozos.* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cercalda, y si atrevido alguno llega |  | | a su defensa, muera. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las manos al cordel, cristiana, entrega. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No en balde mi temor pensaba en esto. | 680 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los pies, las manos y la voz sosiega. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En lo postrero del rigor, me ha puesto |  | | la mísera fortuna; ya ninguna |  | | puede ser para mí mayor fortuna. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo veniste sola a la ribera | 685 | | del mar, tan sospechoso de cosarios? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acompañada vine, aunque no fuera |  | | defensa en tanta copia de contrarios. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A nadie aguardas? ¿Nadie a ti te espera? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pienso que serán tan temerarios | 690 | | los que pueden venir, llevadme a solas, |  | | o en mi pecho probad vuestras pistolas. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hola, subid por ese monte arriba. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿No me lleváis al mar? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra en el monte, |  | | que luego irás al mar, si quedas viva. | 695 | | tú apercibe una lancha Floramonte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otavio, Otavio, ya que voy cautiva, |  | | ponte a mirar desde esas peñas, ponte |  | | desde esos riscos a mirar mi muerte. |  | |  | | | |  | |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh, qué bien sucedió! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Famosa suerte. | 700 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Llévanla y salgan el REY y EVANDRO, caballero)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he visto yo mayor atrevimiento, |  | | nunca mayor maldad. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Traición ha sido |  | | que excede las industrias de los griegos. |  | | Yo fui, señor, con el traidor Leonardo, |  | | como mandaste a recebir la gente, | 705 | | tomó una lancha, que a la orilla estaba, |  | | y déjandome en ella, entró en la nave, |  | | donde después de poco tiempo, vimos |  | | arrojar las banderas de tus armas |  | | a las saladas aguas, y en los árboles | 710 | | alzar pendones de color de guerra, |  | | tocaron cajas y trompetas luego, |  | | y alargándose al mar dos o tres veces, |  | | las piezas principales dispararon, |  | | en fin se declaró por enemigo, | 715 | | y con tu armada y con la misma gente |  | | que le cobró afición desta jornada, |  | | o será Coriolano desta Roma, |  | | o pirata del mar o, por ventura, |  | | querrá servir a príncipe estranjero. | 720 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con mis armas, Evandro, y con mi gente, |  | | con mis naves y fuerte artillería. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venganza dicen que es, aunque es injusto |  | | de haber querido tú, que no lo creo, |  | | forzar su hermana y alejarle della, | 725 | | para poder mejor. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diralo el vulgo, |  | | no prosigas en eso, que me ofendo. |  | | Leonardo fue traidor, no tiene escusa. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale un CRIADO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí viene, señor, el Conde Otavio |  | | y Fulgencio, su padre. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diles que entren. | 730 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes de mi destierro, invicto Príncipe, |  | | quise besar tus manos con mi padre, |  | | por la merced que dellos recebimos, |  | | y suplicarte que cumplida sea. |  | | Mis hijos, dicen, que en prisiones tienes. | 735 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | ¿Qué libertad me das, si me los quitas? |  |  |  |  | | no tengo libertad si no los llevo, |  |  |  |  | | pedilos al alcaide, y el responde |  |  |  |  | | que no me los dará sin tu licencia |  |  |  |  | | y, así, señor, los pido a tu clemencia. | 740 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabéis cómo, con mi armada, |  | | Leonardo se levantó, |  | | y al ancho mar se volvió? |  | | ¿Sabéis que la infame espada |  | | contra su señor volvió? | 745 | | ¿Sabéis que tendré razón |  | | detenellos en prisión, |  | | mientras que Leonardo huye, |  | | y a su Reino restituye |  | | las naves que suyas son? | 750 | | Yo no quiero ser crüel, |  | | sino asegurarme dél. |  | | Los hijos os quiero dar, |  | | ¿pero quién ha de quedar |  | | o por ellos o por él? | 755 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué prenda, señor, querrás? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Uno de vosotros dos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices, piadoso estás |  | | hijo, volvereisos vós, |  | | que importáis a todos más. | 760 | | Yo no puedo ser marido |  | | de vuestra esposa, ni padre |  | | de vuestros hijos, ya he sido |  | | vuestro, no hay medio que os cuadre, |  | | sino el que os tengo ofrecido. | 765 | | Yo quedaré por resguardo, |  | | mientras que vuelve Leonardo, |  | | id vós con vuestra mujer, |  | | que todo será saber |  | | Leonardo, que yo le aguardo. | 770 | | Él vendrá, que no querrá |  | | que pague un anciano viejo |  | | su cólera y mal consejo, |  | | que aunque está lejos, está |  | | su honor mirando en mi espejo. | 775 | | A vuestros hijos llevad |  | | con mi buena bendición, |  | | y a vuestra esposa gozad, |  | | si es el bien la sucesión, |  | | la vuestra importa a mi edad. | 780 | | ¡Ea!, ¿qué miráis ansí? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No queréis que me enternezca, |  | | que esto me digáis a mí, |  | | y que tan piedra os parezca, |  | | como algunas que hay aquí? | 785 | | No padre, no quiera Dios, |  | | ya que mis desdichas pueden |  | | dividirnos a los dos, |  | | que mis hijos libres queden, |  | | y quedéis en prisión vós. | 790 | | Id con mis hijos a ser |  | | su padre, y de mi mujer |  | | marido, que la mejora |  | | de esposo y padre a Teodora, |  | | y a ellos dará placer. | 795 | | Yo quedaré, que es razón, |  | | mientras que vuelve Leonardo, |  | | que no es Alfonso el León, |  | | Rogerio, ni yo Bernardo, |  | | que lloro vuestra prisión. | 800 | | Si la romana mujer |  | | los pechos daba a su padre, |  | | y por piedad vino a ser |  | | de su mismo padre madre, |  | | dándole preso a comer, | 805 | | mejor su prisión tomara |  | | y a su padre libertara. |  | | Luego no será razón |  | | que vós quedéis en prisión, |  | | y yo en infamia tan clara. | 810 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Señor, a mi padre dad |  |  |  |  | | sus nietos, que desde aquí |  |  |  |  | | os rindo mi voluntad. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no hubiera sangre en mí, |  | | fuera notable amistad. | 815 | | Más grande fuera el amor, |  | | aunque licencia le prestes, |  | | fama antigua a su valor, |  | | que de Pílades y Orestes, |  | | que de Polus y Castor. | 820 | | Yo viendo tanta amistad, |  | | por no ser tercero aquí |  | | retiro la majestad, |  | | porque si lo juzgo ansí |  | | es contra mí la piedad. | 825 | | Prender a un viejo no fuera |  | | lícito en parte que hubiera |  | | un mozo, ni un padre adonde |  | | un hijo, ni dar al Conde |  | | libres los hijos que espera. | 830 | | Que el camino de cobrar |  | | un rebelde, que intentar |  | | pudo iguales desatinos, |  | | es tener a sus sobrinos |  | | en tan seguro lugar. | 835 | | Tú con esto, desde agora |  | | serás solícito padre, |  | | y como madre Teodora, |  | | pues llorará como madre, |  | | presos los hijos que adora. | 840 | | Sea pues resolución |  | | que hasta que Leonardo venga |  | | a darme satisfación |  | | tus hijos Evandro tenga, |  | | para resguardo, en prisión. | 845 | | No quiero que con mi gente |  | | y naves sirva estranjero, |  | | que contra mí guerra intente. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | Señor, escucha. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto quiero, |  | | y esto mando expresamente. | 850 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Evandro, Evandro! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puedo |  | | replicar a sus enojos, |  | | que a más daño tengo miedo. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse el REY y EVANDRO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien pueden llorar mis ojos |  | | en las desdichas que quedo. | 855 | | ¡Ay, hijos del alma mía!, |  | | cual tigre tras cazador, |  | | corrí con tanta porfía, |  | | que pudiera hacer mi amor |  | | mayor estrago este día. | 860 | | Mas débeme de tener |  | | respeto, a mi Rey debido, |  | | triste que tengo de hacer, |  | | pues por los hijos he sido |  | | tan tirano a mi mujer. | 865 | | Sereloagora con ellos |  | | por ella, y iré a buscalla, |  | | que quedo sin mí y sin ellos, |  | | ¿o podrá el amor dejalla |  | | de pura lástima dellos? | 870 | | No podrá, que no es razón |  | | que ellos en esta prisión |  | | están seguros de daño, |  | | y ella no de algún engaño |  | | nacido desta traición. | 875 | | Padre, la fortuna corre |  | | sin rienda, tus caros nietos |  | | están en aquesta torre, |  | | de tu causa son efetos, |  | | tú los anima, y socorre. | 880 | | No te me quites de aquí |  | | mientras que voy por mi esposa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Volveré a hablar al Rey? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú en viéndola te desposa, |  | | mira que te importa ansí. | 885 | | No ponga por objeción |  | | el Rey que no estás casado, |  | | ni piense que es dilación |  | | el no hacerlo tu cuñado, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | para tratarte traición. | 890 |  |  |  | | Yo voy al Rey y seré |  |  |  |  | | piedra de la torre, Otavio, |  |  |  |  | | que a su puerta firme esté. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Represéntale mi agravio, |  | | di que mis hijos te dé. | 895 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él lo hará, que es generoso, |  | | viendo mis canas y viendo |  | | mi llanto, que riguroso |  | | irá por ellos corriendo, |  | | hasta su pecho piadoso. | 900 | | Ve tú, que importa que estéis |  | | juntos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, noble padre. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué lágrimas me debéis! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, hijos!, no os espantéis |  | | que os deje por vuestra madre. | 905 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Váyanse, y salgan cinco o seis villanos, BATO, FLORO, RISELO, TIBURCIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues que digo que los vi, |  | | non tenéis que replicar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y tan cerca del lugar |  | | has vido los moros? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | No están lejos deste valle, | 910 | | dar quieren sobre el aldea. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Non quiera Dios que tal sea, |  | | ponerle fuego y quemalle. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Eran muchos? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muchos son, |  | | pero como el pueblo acuda, | 915 | | a pura piedra menuda |  | | se irán con la maldición. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos a tomar lanzones. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son armas de cerca y solas, |  | | y para contra pistolas, | 920 | | a gran peligro nos pones. |  | | No ha hecho el hombre defensa |  | | como la piedra en la honda. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El gigante te responda, |  | | a cuya estatura inmensa | 925 | | el pastorcillo David |  | | dio con un canto en el suelo. |  | | Coged piedras, que recelo |  | | que no están lejos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oíd. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voto a mí, que son aquellos | 930 | | que bajan del encinar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si se vuelven a la mar? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si vuelven, demos sobre ellos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme arroyo, piedras vós. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta cojo la primera. | 935 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh!, quien con esta le diera, |  | | que buenas son estas dos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta si que es bien redonda. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calaos entre aquestos cerros. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay cosa que teman perros | 940 | | como estallidos de honda. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Escóndanse y salgan el CAPITÁN y RICARDO, de moros, y otros criados y TEODORA)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que piensas hacer? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llevarla al Rey con engaño, |  | | pero aqueste desengaño |  | | con más secreto ha de ser. | 945 | | Prevén el coche aquí cerca, |  | | mientras le digo quién soy. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con los soldados me voy, |  | | hacia el camino te acerca. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te alejes, porque estés | 950 | | a la mira del suceso. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque es este monte espeso, |  | | hasta una voz que me des. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase el CAPITÁN, con la gente)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ea, cristiana!, ya estás |  | | sola. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues moro, ¿qué quieres? | 955 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No me conoces? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No esperes |  | | que te conozca jamás. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Ricardo soy. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ricardo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿No eres moro? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo ves? | 960 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Pésame. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que aun aquí estés |  | | tan libre. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más daño aguardo. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Ya pensé que la fortuna |  |  |  |  | | no tenía más caudal, |  |  |  |  | | y veo, que aun en el mal | 965 |  |  |  | | no tiene firmeza alguna. |  |  |  |  | | De un mal en otro me lleva |  |  |  |  | | siempre al mayor. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuanto ves |  | | del Rey es industria, y es |  | | de mi amor eterna prueba. | 970 | | ¿Cuál quieres más, ir a ser |  | | Lucrecia suya, o aquí |  | | tener lástima de mí, |  | | y dejarete volver? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, infame!, ¿tales razones | 975 | | salen de tu boca fiera? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja esa vana quimera, |  | | que en más peligro te pones. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Daré voces a los cielos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Ya es en vano. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielos santos, | 980 | | que habéis socorrido a tantos |  | | en menores desconsuelos, |  | | ¿cómo os olvidáis de mí? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que te he de matar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielos, venidme a ayudar. | 985 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale el CAPITÁN y gente)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Que le ayuden dijo? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no os llamaba. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues quién dio voces? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen los pastores)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Salgamos todos agora. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Nunca mi dolor se acaba? | 990 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estallen las hondas bien, |  | | ¡ea, perros!, que un lugar |  | | entero os viene a matar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no lo ven. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | Pues villanos. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No tenéis | 995 | | pistola alguna cargada? |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | *(Todo esto sea con las hondas y mucho estallido)* | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A estos basta una espada. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Espada?, ya lo veréis. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, que me han muerto! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre tanto, |  | | quiero buscar una cueva | 1000 | | donde me esconda. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué nueva |  | | *(Vase TEODORA)* |  | | guerra. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del furor me espanto. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soldados, a retirar, |  | | que piedras es arma fuerte. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | *(Hasga Bato a Ricardo)* | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Date, o darete la muerte. | 1005 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A ti me tengo que dar? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya los demás han hüido, |  | | ten ese perro muy bien. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente, o haré que te den |  | | mil palos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy perdido. | 1010 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay para qué los seguir, |  | | bien descalabrados van. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eres Zaide o Solimán? |  | | ¿Eres alcaide o visir? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermanos, yo soy cristiano, | 1015 | | no me atéis. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, perro infiel!, |  | | da vueltas a ese cordel |  | | hasta quebralle la mano, |  | | que estos renegados perros |  | | son los que nos hacen mal. | 1020 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mirad que soy principal. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cepos, cadenas y hierros |  | | os han de echar a los pies. |  | | Dadnos luego la cautiva. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sube ese monte arriba. | 1025 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y la cautiva quién es? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llevémosle a tu cabaña |  | | y ande esta noche *moxinga*, |  | | mas que el mayoral le pringa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me subáis la montaña, | 1030 | | sino bajadme al aldea, |  | | y allí el cura me llamad. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Está agora en la ciudad? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que tal mi desdicha sea, |  | | pues decir quien soy, ¿es yerro? | 1035 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  | | --- | | Camine. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Escúchame. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta noche le quemamos |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | por renegado y por perro. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salgan FABIO y OTAVIO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dice Fabio? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quieres, |  | | triste señor, que te diga? | 1040 | | Moros llevan a Teodora. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Teodora, Fabio, cautiva? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora cautiva, Otavio, |  | | que al tiempo que yo volvía |  | | vi que del monte bajaban | 1045 | | retumbando sus encinas. |  | | El eco de las pistolas |  | | que disparando venían, |  | | su favor les dio la mar, |  | | porque con las aguas vivas | 1050 | | en alguna casa entraron |  | | las fragatas que traían. |  | | Confieso que me escondí |  | | de la confusa morisma, |  | | pues mi muerte no pudiera | 1055 | | dar a Teodora la vida. |  | | Ya por el golfo del mar |  | | la llevarán donde sirva |  | | a un fiero moro. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay de mí!, |  | | tente Fabio, no prosigas, | 1060 | | no prosigas, que me matas. |  | | ¡Oh, mar soberbia y altiva, |  | | cómo aplacaste las hondas |  | | con que a los cielos te empinas! |  | | ¿Cómo fieros montes de agua | 1065 | | pudo pasar por encima |  | | de vuestras saladas peñas |  | | tanta fragata enemiga? |  | | Maldígate el Cielo, amén, |  | | y plega a Dios que te embistan | 1070 | | fiero cosario los vientos, |  | | que los dos Polos desquician. |  | | Vayas por rumbo contrario |  | | de la derrota que sigas, |  | | a parar donde no piensas, | 1075 | | mas qué locura la mía. |  | | Llévasme el alma misma |  | | y maldígote yo, ¡qué gran desdicha! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, no des ocasión, |  | | con la furia de las voces, | 1080 | | a que tus cuerdos sentidos |  | | se confundan y alboroten. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, Fabio!, ¿pues no es mejor |  | | que a quien la fortuna pone |  | | en semejante desdicha | 1085 | | ningún sentido le informe? |  | | ¿Para qué quiero sentir?, |  | | pues ha de crecer al doble |  | | el sentimiento, la pena, |  | | que hace las cosas mayores, | 1090 | | Fabio, ya no tengo seso, |  | | ven acá, di al Rey que el Conde |  | | aquí dejó los sentidos, |  | | que más venganza no tome |  | | en mis inocentes hijos, | 1095 | | que le llamarán Herodes, |  | | y vive Dios si no vas |  | | a decir estas razones, |  | | que ha de quitarte la vida. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, qué bien!, mal me conoces, | 1100 | | iré y le diré palabras |  | | que le confundan y asombren, |  | | esto va todo perdido. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra, Fabio, por la corte |  | | y di que le desafío | 1105 | | a pie, a caballo, en coche, |  | | en tierra, en mar, aire y fuego, |  | | desnudo y con armas dobles. |  | | Di que le espero en la China, |  | | en África, en los Japones, | 1110 | | entre valientes franceses, |  | | y entre fuertes españoles. |  | | De cuerpo a cuerpo, si quiere, |  | | o con fuertes escuadrones, |  | | en las Indias o en Noruega, | 1115 | | donde hay seis meses de noche. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | Yo voy. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vayas a pie, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | lleva un caballo que trote |  |  |  |  | | a quince leguas por hora. |  |  |  |  | | Pica, ¿qué aguardas?, ¿no corres? | 1120 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si le dejo, ha de matarse. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay mayores sinrazones?, |  | | ¡mis hijos entre cristianos, |  | | y entre moros mis amores! |  | | ¿Cómo pudistes sufrirlo, | 1125 | | altos y soberbios montes, |  | | pudiendo tan fácilmente |  | | matar ese moro entonces? |  | | Nunca lleguéis a ser canos, |  | | ni blanca nieve os adorne, | 1130 | | mal pastor, con cierzo abraso |  | | vuestras sabinas y robles. |  | | Esos limpios arroyuelos, |  | | que al mar tributarios corren, |  | | jamás bajen a los prados. | 1135 | | Mas, ¿cómo doy maldiciones, |  | | a quien ni vee, ni oye? |  | | El Conde soy, ¿ninguno me responde, |  | | quién está aquí? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, señor. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ya de la corte volviste? | 1140 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | Sí, señor. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dijo el Rey? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que saldrá cómo tú dices. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿A pie o a caballo? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A pie. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué días de plazo? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quince. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muchos son, bastan catorce. | 1145 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En uno, no más, no mires. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alto, prevenirme quiero. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo quieres prevenirte? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Armarme contra ese Rey, |  | | que dos ángeles persigue, | 1150 | | haz cuenta que tú lo eres. |  | | ¡Ea!, la espada te ciñe, |  | | que habemos de pelear. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El diablo se le reviste, |  | | pues yo no pienso esperarle. | 1155 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desa suerte te apercibes, |  | | aguarda, espera villano. |  | | ¡Vitoria!, ya quedan libres |  | | mis hijos, ¡oh!, dulces prendas |  | | que de mis entrañas fuistes. | 1160 | | ¿A cuál besaré primero?, |  | | al mayor, sí, muy bien dices. |  | | Venga Ludovico agora, |  | | ¡qué mozo!, parece un cisne. |  | | ¿Es nave aquella, por dicha? | 1165 | | Que es nave y quiere partirse. |  | | Las velas izan y el viento |  | | refresca. ¡Esperadme, oíme, |  | | hola pilotos!, echadme |  | | por lastre y por piedra firme, | 1170 | | que no se hundirá la nave, |  | | porque nunca muera un triste, |  | | mar en ti me recibe, |  | | y muera en agua quien en fuego vive. |  | | | | | |
| **Acto III** | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *Salen FLORA, duquesa de Calabria, PRUDENCIO y FENICIO, criados* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego no podré embarcarme? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRUDENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya te he dicho la ocasión |  | | y que acabo de informarme. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan breve navegación |  | | puede un pirata estorbarme? | 5 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De Calabria, gran Duquesa, |  | | a Sicilia se atraviesa |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | solo un pedazo de mar, |  |  |  |  | | ya fácil de navegar, |  |  |  |  | | y ya difícil empresa. | 10 |  |  |  | | Era tierra, y el mar fiero |  |  |  |  | | la dividió, que primero |  |  |  |  | | Sicilia y Calabria estaban |  |  |  |  | | juntas. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La paz que gozaban, |  | | que la tendrán, presto espero. | 15 | | Para vernos en la mar |  | | el Rey de Sicilia y yo, |  | | he dado, amigos, lugar, |  | | así el concierto quedó, |  | | pero no puedo pasar, | 20 | | que ese Leonardo, o quien es, |  | | dicen que no pasa nave |  | | que no prenda, o dé al través. |  | | Este es noble, es hombre grave, |  | | que le aborrezco después | 25 | | que me impide mi viaje. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy ha llegado un pataje |  | | que se escapó de sus manos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y son todos sicilianos? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El de más honesto traje, | 30 | | y éste informarte podría. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde está? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A hablarte venía. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale el CONDE OTAVIO y criados)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  | | --- | | Llamalde. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame tus pies. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabes, amigo, quien es |  | | este que mi bien desvía? | 35 | | Este cosario crüel |  | | que a Sicilia el paso impide, |  | | pues que no pasa por él |  | | este marque nos divide, |  | | si vienes huyendo dél. | 40 | | Que estoy, cual ves, en la playa, |  | | detenida a causa suya, |  | | que aunque el Rey quiere que vaya |  | | donde aquesto se concluya, |  | | justo temor me desmaya. | 45 | | Y aun pienso que no podrá |  | | venir el Rey al concierto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin gente y naves está, |  | | y sospecho que del puerto |  | | de ningún modo saldrá. | 50 | | Bien puedes, mientras que tiene |  | | Leonardo este justo enojo |  | | volverte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así me conviene, |  | | no quiero ser su despojo, |  | | deténgase el Rey si viene. | 55 | | Mas, ¿quién es este Leonardo, |  | | que a su propio Rey se atreve? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un caballero gallardo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  | | --- | | ¿La causa? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Direla en breve. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya con atención te aguardo. | 60 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabe, ilustrísima Flora, |  | | gran Duquesa de Calabria, |  | | que yo soy el Conde Otavio, |  | | tan conocido por fama. |  | | Fui un tiempo el alma del Rey, | 65 | | el Rey que casarse trata |  | | contigo, no sé si aciertas, |  | | diralo el tiempo, esto basta. |  | | Que un noble padre que tengo, |  | | que a Sicilia gobernaba, | 70 | | me enseñó a hablar de los reyes, |  | | con veneración tan alta, |  | | que su ausencia y su presencia |  | | a un mismo respeto iguala. |  | | Porque dice que los reyes, | 75 | | de Dios imágenes sacras, |  | | todos son pecho, señora, |  | | y que no tienen espaldas, |  | | y así tienen, aunque ausentes, |  | | en cualquier lugar la cara. | 80 | | El Rey Siciliano, en fin, |  | | a este Leonardo que infamas, |  | | que es el mejor caballero |  | | que en el mundo ciñe espada, |  | | a sujetar envió | 85 | | ciertas islas rebeladas, |  | | con nombre de general, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | dile yo por ellas gracias, |  |  |  |  | | y díjome que no había |  |  |  |  | | dado a Leonardo su armada | 90 |  |  |  | | porque le tuviese amor, |  |  |  |  | | ni en su valor confianza, |  |  |  |  | | mas porque en ausencia suya |  |  |  |  | | pudiese gozar su hermana. |  |  |  |  | | No era Leonardo mi amigo, | 95 |  |  |  | | por bandos que en nuestra patria |  |  |  |  | | tuvieron nuestros mayores, |  |  |  |  | | que no fue por otra causa. |  |  |  |  | | Y con esto de secreto |  |  |  |  | | conmigo estaba casada, | 100 |  |  |  | | confirmando aqueste amor |  |  |  |  | | dos hijos, prendas del alma. |  |  |  |  | | Sentimos esto los dos, |  |  |  |  | | y con invenciones varias |  |  |  |  | | resistimos sus violencias, | 105 |  |  |  | | mas no fueron de importancia. |  |  |  |  | | Que desengañado el Rey |  |  |  |  | | de que Teodora me amaba, |  |  |  |  | | a los dos puso en prisión, |  |  |  |  | | y haciéndome a mí probanza | 110 |  |  |  | | de traidor a un noble, y dando |  |  |  |  | | por razón que él le amparaba, |  |  |  |  | | hizo a mi padre firmar |  |  |  |  | | mi muerte, ¡crueldad estraña! |  |  |  |  | | Quiso Dios que el mismo día | 115 |  |  |  | | que me aguardaba en la plaza |  |  |  |  | | el cadahalso y cuchillo, |  |  |  |  | | la felicísima armada |  |  |  |  | | de Leonardo entró en el puerto, |  |  |  |  | | con mil banderas contrarias. | 120 |  |  |  | | Perdonome y dijo al Rey |  |  |  |  | | que me entregase a su hermana, |  |  |  |  | | no pudiendo castigarme, |  |  |  |  | | desterrarnos de su patria. |  |  |  |  | | Quitó a mi padre el gobierno, | 125 |  |  |  | | quitó a Leonardo las armas, |  |  |  |  | | salimos mi padre y yo, |  |  |  |  | | porque Teodora aguardaba. |  |  |  |  | | No hallé mis hijos con ella, |  |  |  |  | | volví, dejela en la playa, | 130 |  |  |  | | cautivola un fiero moro. |  |  |  |  | | Y como Leonardo estaba |  |  |  |  | | tan agraviado del Rey |  |  |  |  | | cuando dio vuelta a la armada, |  |  |  |  | | alargose al mar con ella, | 135 |  |  |  | | quitó sus banderas blancas, |  |  |  |  | | y puso las suyas rojas, |  |  |  |  | | con doce lises de Francia. |  |  |  |  | | Yo volví, no hallé mi esposa, |  |  |  |  | | perdí el seso y, por buscarla, | 140 |  |  |  | | tomé el pataje en que vine, |  |  |  |  | | y entre Sicilia y Calabria |  |  |  |  | | salió su armada a nosotros, |  |  |  |  | | y aunque mil voces le daba |  |  |  |  | | que amainasen, no quisieron | 145 |  |  |  | | dar crédito a mis palabras. |  |  |  |  | | Trajéronme aquí por fuerza, |  |  |  |  | | que si yo en su armada entrara, |  |  |  |  | | yo le dijera el estado |  |  |  |  | | en que mis hijos quedaban, | 150 |  |  |  | | para que por sus sobrinos |  |  |  |  | | restituyera el armada |  |  |  |  | | al Rey, que siendo inocentes |  |  |  |  | | toma en su prisión venganza. |  |  |  |  | | Yo triste, en estas desdichas, | 155 |  |  |  | | si vuelvo a mi esposa amada, |  |  |  |  | | veo que mis hijos dejo, |  |  |  |  | | que las entrañas me rasgan. |  |  |  |  | | Y si a ellos volver quiero, |  |  |  |  | | veo que en el mar se alargan | 160 |  |  |  | | las fragatas que me llevan |  |  |  |  | | mi esposa y su madre cara. |  |  |  |  | | Esto te he dicho, señora, |  |  |  |  | | porque sepas mi desgracia, |  |  |  |  | | no por decir mal del Rey, | 165 |  |  |  | | a quien loco amor engaña. |  |  |  |  | | Y porque a Leandro estimes, |  |  |  |  | | que en la dicha de las armas |  |  |  |  | | es un Héctor de Sicilia |  |  |  |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y un Alejandro de Italia. | 170 |  |  |  | | Es un mozo generoso, |  |  |  |  | | que ojalá tus esperanzas |  |  |  |  | | pusieras en su virtud |  |  |  |  | | para amparo de tu patria. |  |  |  |  | | Tú das a un Rey esta tierra, | 175 |  |  |  | | y de ti la desamparas, |  |  |  |  | | cuanto es mejor hacer Duque |  |  |  |  | | a un hombre de prendas tantas. |  |  |  |  | | Serás Duquesa en tu tierra, |  |  |  |  | | serás señora en tu casa | 180 |  |  |  | | haciendo un hombre, que en ella |  |  |  |  | | te sirva sin arrogancia. |  |  |  |  | | A lo menos, si le quieres, |  |  |  |  | | con su gente y con su armada, |  |  |  |  | | para que ampare tu tierra | 185 |  |  |  | | entre tanto que te casas, |  |  |  |  | | y ningún rey con violencia |  |  |  |  | | quiera usurparte a Calabria. |  |  |  |  | | Dame el pataje en que vine, |  |  |  |  | | y verás que no te engañan | 190 |  |  |  | | mis palabras, ni su rostro, |  |  |  |  | | ejecutoria del alma. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Admirada, y justamente, |  | | me tiene tu relación, |  | | Otavio noble y valiente, | 195 | | o como del Cielo son |  | | consejos de hombre prudente. |  | | Que el Rey, amando tu esposa, |  | | mi casamiento trataba, |  | | siempre tuve, sospechosa, | 200 | | de que al interés miraba |  | | su voluntad codiciosa. |  | | Por Calabria me quería, |  | | que no por el grande amor |  | | que en sus cartas me fingía. | 205 | | ¡Ay, Conde!, con qué valor |  | | diste a la ignorancia mía |  | | luz con que pueda tener |  | | dueño esta tierra, sin ser |  | | sujeto el que es natural | 210 | | de quien para tanto mal |  | | viniera a ser su mujer. |  | | Prudencio, Fenicio amigo, |  | | ¿quién me mete a mí en casarme |  | | con poderoso enemigo?, | 215 | | que mi tierra ha de quitarme, |  | | y aborrecerme en castigo. |  | | Cuánto es mejor que tengáis, |  | | Duque, en vuestra propia tierra, |  | | a quien habléis y sirváis, | 220 | | y de la estranjera guerra, |  | | con su amparo os defendáis. |  | | Que un Rey crüel en la estraña, |  | | que ciego de sus antojos |  | | las manos de sangre baña, | 225 | | en inocentes despojos, |  | | que no en la marcial campaña. |  | | ¿Qué me decís?, ¿no es mejor |  | | que tengáis aquí señor, |  | | que no yo tirano allá, | 230 | | y que vosotros acá |  | | un crüel gobernador? |  | | ¿Será bien, mientras yo intento |  | | acertado casamiento, |  | | ampararme de Leonardo? | 235 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuánto en hablar me acobardo |  | | por saber tu pensamiento. |  | | Agora, con osadía, |  | | digo que aciertas señora. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRUDENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nadie te contradecía, | 240 | | mas viendo que llega agora |  | | de tu desengaño el día, |  | | no habrá quien de aquel engaño |  | | no te diga el ciego error, |  | | pues nos das en reino estraño | 245 | | señor estraño y señor |  | | en tu ofensa y nuestro daño. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues digo, que desde aquí |  | | soy de Rogerio enemiga, |  | | pues me despreciaba ansí, | 250 | | y que Leonardo prosiga |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | esta venganza por mí. |  |  |  |  | | Darele gente y favor |  |  |  |  | | para que sus hijos cobre |  |  |  |  | | Otavio, y porque el valor | 255 |  |  |  | | juntamente diga y obre, |  |  |  |  | | que es el verdadero amor. |  |  |  |  | | Con él al armada iré |  |  |  |  | | y a Mecina cercaré |  |  |  |  | | con la suya y con mi gente. | 260 |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, Teuca!, fuerte y valiente, |  | | digna de poner el pie |  | | sobre cuantas han tenido, |  | | aunque entren Lesbia y Camila, |  | | fama que vence el olvido. | 265 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La espada, el agravio afila |  | | de la venganza que pido. |  | | Ven conmigo y contra él, |  | | y verás al Rey crüel, |  | | como a tus plantas le tienes, | 270 | | y de Leonardo las sienes |  | | llenas de palma y laurel. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salgan dos villanos, SILVANO y CARDENIO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quedesa manera estás? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me tenga en pie me espanto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que la quieres tanto? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanto. | 275 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y lloras? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Non puedo más. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Válate por amorío, |  | | y qué modorra que causa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tú supieses la causa, |  | | dirías que es groria el mío. | 280 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si es groria, como pena, |  | | ¿que es contrario desigual? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque es agrio y dulce el mal |  | | que a tanto mal me condena. |  | | ¿No has visto los cortesanos | 285 | | comer membrillos en miel?, |  | | tal pintan a amor crüel, |  | | lo dulce y agrio en las manos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo fue tu perdición? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Halló Darinto, mi amo, | 290 | | buscando un nido en un ramo |  | | la causa de mi afición, |  | | que fue una bella mujer |  | | en una cueva escondida, |  | | de aquellos moros hüida, | 295 | | que en la cárcel viste ayer. |  | | Llevola a nuestra cabaña, |  | | donde el vestido dejó |  | | y el de villana tomó |  | | para abrasar la montaña. | 300 | | Mientras tenía el vestido |  | | de señora, no la amé, |  | | que a la seda, en fin, guardé, |  | | Silvio, el respeuto debido. |  | | Pero a penas de villana, | 305 | | Carrillo, la vi vestida, |  | | cuando con lengua atrevida |  | | y osadía cortesana, |  | | la dije un pensado amor, |  | | desto que llaman resquiebro, | 310 | | que aún le tengo en el celebro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVERIO | |  | | --- | | A verle. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha el primor: |  | | No sale de las puntas del cogollo, |  | | antes que el sol, la manutisa fresca, |  | | ni su pálida rosa gigantesca, | 315 | | ni con más laberintos el repollo. |  | | No parece más bien por Pascua el bollo |  | | con mil huevos, por una y otra muesca, |  | | ni por carnestolendas soldadesca, |  | | para matar los gallos con rey pollo. | 320 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | No juegan por la tarde los cabritos, |  |  |  |  | | ni es tan blanco un lechón cuando se pela, |  |  |  |  | | ni los peces de plata en los garitos, |  |  |  |  | | como tú me pareces, dulce Estela, |  |  |  |  | | con esos ojos como huevos fritos | 325 |  |  |  | | y bien guisados hongos en cazuela. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVERIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pardiez, Cardenio, no hubiera |  | | Vergillos, ni Salmerón, |  | | ni el romano Cencerrón, |  | | que tal resquiebro dijera. | 330 | | ¡Hideputa!, y qué bien puesto. |  | | ¿Quedó enternecida? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVERIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y respondió? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVERIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya escucho |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  | | --- | | Oye. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVERIO | |  | | --- | | Dilo. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lindo cesto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVERIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, que vienen aquí, | 335 | | ella y Albania. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿La hija |  | | de nuesamo? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVERIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te aflija, |  | | que yo la hablaré por ti. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salen ALBANIA y TEODORA, ya de labradora)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta merced me has de hacer. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A la ciudad quieres ir? | 340 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien se atreviera a decir |  | | lo que se atreve a querer. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Impórtame, Albania mía, |  | | ir contigo a la ciudad, |  | | si me tienes voluntad | 345 | | llévame en tu compañía, |  | | que también sabré ayudarte |  | | a vender el pan que llevas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tienes las manos muy nuevas, |  | | y pienso que has de enfadarte | 350 | | de dar y tomar dineros, |  | | y pones en ocasión |  | | brazos que tan buenos son |  | | en dedos de majaderos. |  | | Quédate, mi Estela, aquí, | 355 | | que está cargado el pollino. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No has de hacer este camino, |  | | Albania amiga, sin mí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, por algo vas, |  | | no te quiero detener. | 360 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo allí prendas que ver, |  | | no puedo decirte más. |  | | ¡Ay, hijos del alma mía!, |  | | si os viese en este disfraz, |  | | para que tuviesen paz | 365 | | mi esperanza y mi porfía. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Llegaré? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega, cobarde. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios te guarde, Estela bella. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quiere el asno con ella? |  | | Que la guarde, o no la guarde, | 370 | | váyase a guardar sus bueyes. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Albania, ya estoy cansado |  | | de guardarlos en el prado, |  | | ya guardo de amor las leyes. |  | | No me seas enemiga. | 375 | | que estoy enfermo de amor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues vaya y busque un dotor |  | | que el mal que tiene le diga. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Anda acá, Albania. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi Estela, |  | | oye tres cosas no más. | 380 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tres no más? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tres, y verás |  | | algo que mi mal te duela. |  | | Yo tengo de ser la una, |  | | tú la otra, y el amor |  | | la otra, mas en rigor, | 385 | | ya las dije, dime alguna. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tres?, ¿yo, tú y el amor? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | yo te amo. ¿No son tres |  | | yo, tú y amor? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí es, |  | | óyeme otras tres a mí: | 390 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Seremos los dos, tú y yo |  |  |  |  | | y otra que no es amor. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Dijiste yo te amo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues respondo: yo a ti no. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  | | --- | | Eso es crueldad. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se fueron. | 395 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tras ellas tengo de ir, |  | | y aquel dulce no seguir, |  | | que aquellos labios dijeron. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVENIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Diciendo no? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARDENIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, que ansí, |  | | de las mujeres se yo | 400 | | que empiezan todas por no |  | | y acaban todas en sí. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse y salgan el REY y EVANDRO, y acompañamiento)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo podré embarcarme, si Leonardo |  | | tiene ocupado el paso? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego temes |  | | que te fuese traidor, siendo tan noble? | 405 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, con mi armada y con mi propia gente, |  | | roba las naves de su misma patria |  | | y se muestra rebelde y enemigo, |  | | ¿por qué no lo será también conmigo? |  | | Temo que la Duquesa de Calabria. | 410 | | si no sabe del pirata el suceso, |  | | ha de embarcarse a los conciertos nuestros |  | | y dar en manos de Leonardo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entonces |  | | bien mostrara Leonardo el ser nacido |  | | de padres tan ilustres. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho vuelves | 415 | | por un traidor, Evandro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi deseo |  | | habla por tu consuelo, y no en su abono. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale un CRIADO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si quiere vuestra Alteza, invicto Príncipe, |  | | en tanto que se embarca, entretenerse, | 420 | | sepa que los villanos deste monte |  | | rendieron un arráez de Biserta |  | | entre los moros que a robar salieron |  | | de unas fragatas, y le llevan juntos |  | | a ahorcar destas encinas, que en su aldea | 425 | | le han sentenciado a muerte sus alcaldes. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gracioso caso, y digno de ser visto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | Ya llegan cerca. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Válganle las leyes |  | | de los que ven el rostro de los reyes. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salen los villanos con RICARDO, atada una soga al cuello y tirándole della)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor Mahoma pues que a voces dice, | 430 | | que fue cristiano, arrepentido muera. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mirad que está aquí el Rey, echad a un lado. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes será mejor que el Rey lo vea, |  | | porque entienda que somos gente honrada, |  | | y nos haga merced. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy bien ha dicho. | 435 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente hay aquí del Rey, ¡oh, gran ventura!, |  | | llevadme, amigos, a que el Rey me vea, |  | | porque tengo que darle cierto aviso |  | | que le importa la vida. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vaya luego. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sopremo Rey, aqueste moro estaba | 440 | | en las espesas faldas deste monte, |  | | cautivando la gente que pasaba. |  | | Salimos los villanos desta aldea, |  | | y con hondas herimos muchos dellos, |  | | haciéndolos volver a las fregatas, | 445 | | y este prendimos, que a colgar llevamos |  | | de una sabina destas, porque el cura |  | | y todos los demás le han sentenciado |  | | a muerte, por cristiano renegado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame licencia para hablarte aparte. | 450 | | ¿No me conoces? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Ricardo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El mismo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ricardo, ¿qué es aquesto, oh gente infame, |  | | a Ricardo matáis desta manera? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, mire su Alteza que es un moro, |  | | y le quiere engañar como a nosotros. | 455 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vive el Cielo, villanos, que si un punto |  | | estáis en mi presencia, que estos árboles |  | | por fruta os lleven de sus altas ramas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  | | --- | | ¡Oste puto! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TIBURCIO | |  | | --- | | Huye, Bato. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huye, Tiburcio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  | | --- | | El moro era cristiano. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tal locura? | 460 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdón señor, la culpa tiene el cura. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto?, di Ricardo. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los deseos |  | | de tu servicio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En este traje, |  | | Cintio, su escuadra y yo a robar salimos |  | | a Teodora, con ánimo de dártela, | 465 | | sin que jamás el robo se supiera, |  | | y cuando ya robada la teníamos, |  | | salieron con sus hondas, de manera |  | | que a Cintio hirieron, dos o tres mataron, |  | | y a mí me asieron, donde aunque mil veces | 470 | | les dije que era lo que soy, no pude |  | | persuadir sus villanos pensamientos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Villanos en efeto. | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale un SOLDADO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no puedes |  | | embarcarte, señor, de ningún modo, |  | | antes tienes aquí grande peligro. | 475 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonardo, con el Conde Otavio |  | | y la Duquesa de Calabria, juntos |  | | entran de guerra en el vecino puerto |  | | a cercar la ciudad y a destruirla. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿La Duquesa con ellos, de qué suerte? | 480 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No viene por cautiva la Duquesa, |  | | pues que vienen banderas de sus armas, |  | | en penoles y gavias tremolando, |  | | y muchos calabreses libremente |  | | desembarcan las armas, y formando | 485 | | con los demás un escuadrón famoso, |  | | ayudan al ejército rebelde. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La Duquesa, que ayer me llamó esposo, |  | | hoy vuelve contra mí las fieras armas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, por eso pintan la fortuna | 490 | | en forma de mujer, no te detengas, |  | | que importa defender la ciudad. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, |  | | porque deste rigor la defendamos, |  | | y mal aya quien pone su esperanza |  | | en la imagen del tiempo y su mudanza. | 495 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Váyanse, y salgan LEONARDO y OTAVIO, y la DUQUESA de corto, con bastón y espada)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No resistieron el puerto? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué resistencia ha de hacer |  | | un príncipe sin poder? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La ciudad se ha descubierto, |  | | no pase el campo de aquí, | 500 | | hagan alto en este puesto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomaré venganza presto, |  | | y toda Otavio por ti |  | | No dudes de que te vuelva |  | | tus hijos el Rey crüel. | 505 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero venganza dél, |  | | ni que tu amor se resuelva |  | | a cosa que a sangre llegue, |  | | que en fin es mi Rey y soy |  | | su vasallo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Ciego estoy, | 510 | | mas no es mucho que me ciegue |  | | el valor de tal mujer, |  | | pues que ninguna la iguala |  | | en donaire, gracia y gala. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Hoy me comienzo a perder, | 515 | | gracia y talle de Leonardo |  | | me han puesto en obligación |  | | de rendille el corazón. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Que sin razón me acobardo, |  | | viendo en los ojos de Flora | 520 | | a mi amor la puerta abierta. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | En tanto que amor concierta |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | a la Duquesa, que adora |  |  |  |  | | si no lo he mirado mal, |  |  |  |  | | a Leonardo, mi cuñado, | 525 |  |  |  | | quiero aliviar mi cuidado, |  |  |  |  | | si puede un dolor mortal. |  |  |  |  | | Ya que no sé de mi esposa, |  |  |  |  | | de mis hijos será bien, |  |  |  |  | | que son las prendas en quien | 530 |  |  |  | | asiste el alma quejosa. |  |  |  |  | | Y si no supiere dellos, |  |  |  |  | | sabré de mi padre amado |  |  |  |  | | más que a mí propio estimado, |  |  |  |  | | pues le estimo en más que a ellos. | 535 |  |  |  | | ¿A cuál hombre le faltaron |  |  |  |  | | juntos padre, hijos y esposa, |  |  |  |  | | que en pena tan rigurosa |  |  |  |  | | vida y seso le dejaron? |  |  |  |  | | El seso cerca le vi | 540 |  |  |  | | de perdido, y si la vida |  |  |  |  | | no quedó también perdida, |  |  |  |  | | al dolor lo agradecí, |  |  |  |  | | que cuando es tan grande y trata, |  |  |  |  | | mata de golpe al que ofende, | 545 |  |  |  | | de tal manera suspende, |  |  |  |  | | que ni da vida, ni mata. |  |  |  |  | | En hábito disfrazado |  |  |  |  | | quiero en la ciudad entrar, |  |  |  |  | | con ánimo de buscar | 550 |  |  |  | | mis hijos y padre amado. |  |  |  |  | | Que Flora y Leonardo aquí |  |  |  |  | | de mí se olvidan también, |  |  |  |  | | porque los que quieren bien |  |  |  |  | | aun no se acuerdan de sí. | 555 |  |  |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vase OTAVIO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi cobarde pensamiento |  | | no se atreve, hermosa Flora, |  | | puesto que el alma os adora, |  | | a deciros lo que siento. |  | | Mil veces hablar intento, | 560 | | tantas la voz me detiene, |  | | pero si en los ojos viene |  | | del alma la mayor parte, |  | | que ellos hablen es el arte |  | | más noble que el amor tiene. | 565 | | Hablen ellos y la lengua |  | | enmudezca cuando os mire, |  | | el pecho solo suspire, |  | | si piensa que el fuego amengua. |  | | Si de hablar resulta mengua, | 570 | | y habla quien calla y mira, |  | | y enmudeciendo suspira, |  | | ya te constan mis enojos, |  | | porque son lenguas los ojos, |  | | que nunca dicen mentira. | 575 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonardo, ya no quisiera, |  | | viendo que te has declarado, |  | | que te hubieran alentado |  | | mis ojos desta manera, |  | | que sin ellos no se viera | 580 | | tan declarado el rigor |  | | de mi amor contra mi honor, |  | | o te hubieras atrevido, |  | | ¿mas cuándo cuerdos han sido |  | | ojos que enloquece amor? | 585 | | Yo te admití por amparo |  | | de mi tierra, honor y gente, |  | | contra todo pretendiente, |  | | mas ya que tu amor es claro |  | | y yo también me declaro, | 590 | | digo que seré. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prosigue. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas no es razón que me obligue |  | | una ocasión poderosa |  | | a decir que a ser tu esposa, |  | | y que el honor me castigue. | 595 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con qué gracia y discreción |  | | me dices lo que me encubres, |  | | qué bien mi bien me descubres |  | | tu amorosa pretensión. |  | | Ya no sabe mi afición | 600 | | qué agradecimientos dar, |  | | la tierra quiero besar |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | adonde estampas los pies. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente, porque no des |  | | ocasión de murmurar. | 605 | | El campo todo nos mira, |  | | cóbrese el honor del Conde, |  | | que si tu amor corresponde |  | | y no es, como el Rey, mentira, |  | | aunque su desprecio admira, | 610 | | mi dueño solo serás. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cumpliraslo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Necio estás, |  | | ven, que el ejército espera, |  | | que para la vez primera |  | | no es justo apretarme más. | 615 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen soldados y EVANDRO, y el REY detrás, con bastón)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De lucida gente has hecho, |  | | Evandro, vistoso alarde. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegar el aviso tarde |  | | y darles paso el estrecho, |  | | nos ha puesto en confusión, | 620 | | pero en fin puedo decir |  | | que hay gente para salir |  | | y para hacer escuadrón. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En tanto que vuelvo a ver |  | | la gente que he puesto al muro | 625 | | con que pienso estar seguro |  | | de todo humano poder, |  | | forma, Evandro, con la tuya |  | | un escuadrón, porque creo |  | | que hoy se ha de ver mi deseo | 630 | | en la resistencia suya. |  | | Yo saldré como quien soy |  | | a dar castigo a traidores. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vase el REY)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios te guarde, ¡ea, señores!, |  | | ¡el valor mostremos hoy! | 635 | | Esta es gallarda ocasión |  | | de obligar a nuestro Rey, |  | | fuera de ser justa ley |  | | y precisa obligación. |  | | Pienso que se os hace agravio | 640 | | en animaros, mirad |  | | que contra vuestra ciudad |  | | vienen Leonardo y Otavio. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salen TEODORA, de villana, y ALBANIA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomados están los pasos, |  | | no hallo modo para ver | 645 | | lo que busco. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una mujer, |  | | en más difíciles casos, |  | | halla camino a su intento. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí las guardas están. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega y vendamos el pan. | 650 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios libre mi atrevimiento. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuesa merced no se enoje, |  | | así la dé Dios placer |  | | de que me atreva a escoger. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mire bien como descoge, | 655 | | que por eso traigo aquí |  | | la vara de mi pollino. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale el CONDE OTAVIO, con un gabán, destos de botones por delante, un leño y un sombrero de villano)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre enemigos camino, |  | | y llevo el mayor en mí. |  | | ¿Cómo podré preguntar | 660 | | por mis hijos y mi padre, |  | | ya que de su triste madre |  | | no me da el tiempo lugar? |  | | Evandro forma escuadrón, |  | | el ser conocido temo. | 665 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La labradora es estremo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estremo de necios son. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No saben lo que han de hacer, |  | | hablar desde afuera, o crean |  | | que haré que corteses sean. | 670 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quereisme hacer un placer? |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diga, y sin jugar de mano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Labradoras hay aquí, |  | | mas seguro puedo allí |  | | buscar a mi padre anciano, | 675 | | y de mis hijos saber. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hola, Ergasto, la gallarda |  | | villana viene con guarda. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su cuyo debe de ser. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Miren señores soldados, | 680 | | que traten como es razón |  | | esas villanas, que son |  | | de dueños nobles y honrados. |  | | A lo que les digo aquí, |  | | la necesidad me obliga, | 685 | | porque cuando verdad diga, |  | | ni aun en mi vida las vi. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién le mete en defender |  | | las labradoras, soldado? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque no he sido quebrado, | 690 | | soldado pudiera ser. |  | | Mas oblígame a defensa |  | | desta gente el mismo traje, |  | | que no es bien hacer ultraje |  | | a quien nunca os hizo ofensa. | 695 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBANIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huye Teodora, que quieren |  | | por nuestra ocasión reñir. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por no poder resistir, |  | | no digo a mis pies que esperen. |  | | Que del labrador el talle | 700 | | parece tanto a mi esposo, |  | | que va el corazón quejoso |  | | de no esperalle y guardalle. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse TEODORA y ALBANIA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si lo que agora miré |  | | antes hubiera mirado, | 705 | | mejor hablara, soldado, |  | | en lo que primero hablé. |  | | Pero dejadme seguir. |  | | Esta mujer, que sospecho |  | | que tiene más de mi pecho | 710 | | de lo que os puedo decir. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes no se ha de mover |  | | del lugar adonde está, |  | | porque sospechamos ya |  | | que espía debe de ser. | 715 | | Dese a prisión. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caballeros, |  | | yo soy pobre labrador. |  | | Para defensas de honor |  | | hay en los troncos aceros. |  | | Esa pienso que es mi esposa, | 720 | | déjame pasar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El mundo no tiene gente |  | | para una fuerza amorosa. |  | | Dejadme pasar a ver |  | | si es mi esposa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Date preso. | 725 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien amando pierde el seso, |  | | ¿qué tiene ya que perder? |  | | ¿Estáis ya determinados |  | | a no me dejar pasar? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  | | --- | | Ríndete. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay que esperar, | 730 | | caballero soy, soldados. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Quite al gabán los botones y échele en el suelo, y quede con un peto espaldar y tonelete sobre sus calzas de color, y bastón)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Aquí del real, aquí! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué alboroto es este? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A fuera. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 1º | |  | | --- | | ¡Muera el villano! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No muera! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 2º | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues tú le defiendes? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, | 735 | | que más importa saber |  | | la ocasión con que ha venido. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale el REY)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El campo en arma, ¿qué ha sido? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién si no yo puede ser? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién eres? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con tosco traje | 740 | | era espía disfrazada. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién eres? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no soy nada, |  | | pues no hay puesto a que me abaje |  | | más miserable la suerte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Otavio? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El mismo soy. | 745 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde vas? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A buscar voy |  | | a mis hijos, o mi muerte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no te basta villano |  | | venir contra tu señor, |  | | confiado en el favor | 750 | | de una mujer y un hermano, |  | | sino que entres de secreto |  | | a rebelarme la gente, |  | | que está a mi imperio obediente, |  | | traidora sangre en efeto? | 755 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Engaño notable ha sido |  | | el que imaginas, señor, |  | | que en mi vida fui traidor, |  | | ni de traidores nacido. |  | | No he venido a rebelar | 760 | | tu gente, ni puede ser, |  | | a mis hijos vengo a ver, |  | | a mi padre vengo a hablar. |  | | Estas prendas tengo aquí, |  | | por estas vengo, señor. | 765 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque entiendas el valor, |  | | villano, que vive en mí, |  | | y que ni temo a Leonardo, |  | | ni a la mudable Duquesa |  | | que ayuda tu loca empresa, | 770 | | y a quien castigar aguardo. |  | | No quiero vengarme en ti, |  | | libre has de volver, villano, |  | | que en el campo, y por mi mano, |  | | los tres le tendréis de mí. | 775 | | Pero quiero castigarte |  | | en parte más dolorosa, |  | | pues su pena rigurosa |  | | podrá, sin matar, matarte. |  | | Tus hijos y padre tengo, | 780 | | escoge a quien de los dos |  | | quieres que dé muerte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Adiós, |  | | a cuantas miserias vengo! |  | | Cuando pienso que no pueden |  | | pasar del punto en que están, | 785 | | a las penas que se van, |  | | otras que vienen exceden. |  | | ¡Mísero de mí!, ¿qué haré |  | | señor? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escoge, villano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué debe mi padre anciano, | 790 | | Rey, a lo que yo pequé, |  | | o mis hijos inocentes? |  | | ¡Ay, Dios!, ¿qué puedo decir? |  | | Mas, ¿por qué me dejas ir, |  | | Rey, sin que matarme intentes? | 795 | | Mátame, que allá podría |  | | cuando aquí matar los mandes, |  | | hacer crueldades tan grandes |  | | que te pesase algún día. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues eso quiero yo ver, | 800 | | escoge y vete, traidor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Grande es del padre el amor, |  | | ya me siento enternecer. |  | | Mas, con hijos, semejante; |  | | el de los hijos es más, | 805 | | porque en padre vuelve atrás, |  | | y en hijos pasa adelante. |  | | Mas, ¿quién ha de permitir |  | | que maten a quien le dio |  | | el ser que tiene? Eso no, | 810 | | mi buen padre ha de vivir. |  | | Mas mis hijos guardar debo. |  | | ¡Ay, ángeles!, ¿tal castigo? |  | | Muera mi padre, esto digo, |  | | ¿cómo a sus canas me atrevo? | 815 | | Dura sentencia, inhumanas |  | | leyes cortarán los cielos |  | | de aquellos rubios cabellos |  | | o de aquellas blancas canas. |  | | ¡No sé que diga, ay de mí! | 820 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acaba de resolverte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Den a mi padre la muerte, |  | | bien me quedaba en a mí. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿A tu padre? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No señor, |  | | a mis hijos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira bien | 825 | | a quien quieres que la den. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Duda en la sentencia amor. |  | | Mas en rigor tan terrible |  | | yo me vengo a resolver |  | | que hijos podré tener, | 830 | | pero padre es imposible. |  | | Degüéllalos a los dos, |  | | y viva mi padre viejo, |  | | pues dos ángeles te dejo |  | | que pidan su muerte a Dios. | 835 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, Evandro, de aquí, |  | | y entienda el traidor Otavio, |  | | que no he temido el agravio |  | | que puede hacer contra mí, |  | | pues que le doy libertad. | 840 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca replico a tu gusto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él me pagará el disgusto, |  | | y Flora su liviandad. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Váyanse el REY y EVANDRO, y gente)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si me queda en tantos males |  | | alguna luz de consuelo, | 845 | | pues que ya mi confusión |  | | compite con el infierno, |  | | es ver que ni la fortuna, |  | | ni las desgracias, ni el tiempo |  | | pueden darme, aunque se junten | 850 | | mayor mal del que padezco. |  | | Piedad, airados cielos, |  | | pues os pido la muerte por consuelos. |  | | Lo que sustenta mi vida |  | | es ser tantos los tormentos | 855 | | que se encuentran en el alma, |  | | y el dolor tienen suspenso. |  | | Paréceme que me han dado |  | | todos juntos mil venenos, |  | | que peleando entre sí | 860 | | no ponen fin al sujeto. |  | | Piedad, airados cielos, |  | | pues os pido la muerte por consuelos. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale FULGENCIO, viejo, su padre)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eres tú el hijo crüel |  | | que por dar vida a este viejo | 865 | | has mandado degollar |  | | a tus hijos y a mis nietos? |  | | ¿Eres tú aquel que ochenta años |  | | que están de morir, un dedo |  | | truecas por doce y por trece? | 870 | | ¿O eres algún indio fiero? |  | | ¿Eres algún bracamano? |  | | ¿Eres algún monstruo horrendo? |  | | Tus hijos das al cuchillo |  | | porque viva un hombre muerto. | 875 | | Mañana me he de morir, |  | | y aun cuando lo estoy diciendo, |  | | ¿cómo me estimas, crüel? |  | | ¿Quién te dio tan mal consejo? |  | | Mas viviera, si estas canas | 880 | | ensangrentara el acero, |  | | porque teñidas de rojo |  | | era volverme mancebo. |  | | Revoca, revoca, digo |  | | la dura sentencia presto, | 885 | | vivan tus hijos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya, padre, |  | | habrán pasado sus cuellos. |  | | Yo hice lo que debía, |  | | más que a mis hijos os debo, |  | | que ellos me deben a mí, | 890 | | y así os lo pago con ellos. |  | | Dirán que soy crüel, padre, |  | | mas no dirán, a lo menos, |  | | que no soy piadoso hijo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Espera, espera. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puedo, | 895 | | que voy a hablar a Leonardo |  | | para que levante luego |  | | el cerco desta ciudad. |  | | Vós me habéis dado el consejo, |  | | y así sufro, y a mi Rey, | 900 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | cuando más agravios tengo, |  |  |  |  | | le sirvo, pues decís vós |  |  |  |  | | que así lo han de hacer los buenos. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | *(Vase)* | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué guardo la vida |  | | en tantos trabajos puesto? | 905 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale TEODORA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como ciega mariposa, |  | | voy dando vueltas al fuego. |  | | Aquí está un viejo que dudo |  | | aunque me conozcan llego. |  | | ¿Sabéis por dicha, señor, | 910 | | si tienen a Otavio preso?, |  | | que se dice en la ciudad. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Dios! ¿Qué miro, qué veo, |  | | es Teodora? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y vós, señor, |  | | ¿sois Fulgencio? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy Fulgencio. | 915 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay del Conde, vuestro hijo? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que va a matarse dispuesto, |  | | porque el Rey mata tus hijos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mis hijos, airados cielos! |  | | Pero no se pierda todo, | 920 | | id tras él, seguidle os ruego. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, cuánto quisiera hablarte!, |  | | mas por seguirle te dejo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vase FULGENCIO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se vengó la fortuna, |  | | ya dio con todo en el suelo, | 925 | | muerta soy, que este dolor |  | | dará fin al sufrimiento. |  | | Este parece Ricardo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salen RICARDO y el CAPITÁN CINTIO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya digo, que indicios llevo |  | | de que es una labradora. | 930 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Si es esta? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo mismo pienso. |  | | Ya no tienes que guardarte |  | | del sol de tus ojos bellos. |  | | Quita el rebozo, Teodora, |  | | aparta el nublado negro. | 935 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué aun vienes para mi muerte? |  | | ¿Que la muerte no te dieron |  | | los pastores de aquel monte? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se cumplió tu deseo, |  | | que he quedado para ser, | 940 | | Teodora, cuchillo fiero |  | | de tus hijos, pues el Rey |  | | me manda cortar sus cuellos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que tú los tienes? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy, |  | | pero hagamos un concierto | 945 | | que te rindas a mi gusto, |  | | pues sabes que lo merezco, |  | | y que yo te los entregue. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Villano, de infamias lleno, |  | | porque veas que mi honor | 950 | | estimo por mayor premio, |  | | que los hijos y la sangre, |  | | si no tienes instrumento |  | | con que quitarles las vidas, |  | | toma y córtales los cuellos | 955 | | con esa daga y tendré |  | | honra viva y hijos muertos. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | *(Arrójele una daga y váyase)* | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estraña fuerza de honor, |  | | que Evadne a Capaneo, |  | | que Penélope a Ulises, | 960 | | que Julia al Magno Pompeyo, |  | | mostraron tan grande amor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pudiera servir de ejemplo |  | | para los siglos futuros, |  | | y de milagro a los nuestros. | 965 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salen el REY y EVANDRO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | El Rey viene. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo haré que se suspenda |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | la ejecución. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí a Ricardo tienes. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien será que la ocasión entienda. |  | | Ricardo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  | | --- | | Gran señor. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si ya previenes |  | | la muerte de los hijos de Teodora... | 970 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apostaré que arrepentido vienes. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del puerto escribe la Duquesa Flora, |  | | que viene a verme y a tratar de paces, |  | | tan brevemente, que la espero agora. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, en perdonar ofensas haces | 975 | | el acto más real, y a Dios imitas, |  | | como es el castigar los pertinaces. |  | | Fama por todo el mundo solicitas, |  | | con el nombre de príncipe piadoso, |  | | si de sus cuellos el cuchillo quitas. | 980 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ejecutar el golpe riguroso |  | | nunca fue mi intención, mas poner miedo, |  | | por llegar a concierto provechoso. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | EVANDRO | |  | | --- | | La Duquesa se acerca. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Salir puedo, |  | | aunque estoy enojado, a recebilla, | 985 | | por no mostrar que de su fe lo quedo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale la DUQUESA, y detrás como criados con capas de rebozo, LEONARDO, OTAVIO, FULGENCIO, TEODORA y ALBANIA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Supuesto que te cause maravilla, |  | | dejando nuestras naves en el puerto, |  | | y tanta gente en la confusa orilla, |  | | venir sola a tratar deste concierto. | 990 | | Yo espero más de tu real nobleza, |  | | que tú de mis deseos estás cierto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A no saber que la naturaleza |  | | a la mujer formó de la mudanza |  | | y al hombre trasladó de la firmeza, | 995 | | pudiera mi engañada confianza |  | | quejarse de la tuya, mas dejemos |  | | de hablar de amor, ya muerta la esperanza, |  | | sois en amar y aborrecer estremos, |  | | ya trataste que fuese tu marido | 1000 | | y ya enemigos sin razón nos vemos. |  | | Mas dime a qué has venido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo he venido |  | | a entregarte las naves y la gente. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dareles el castigo merecido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando castigo tu rigor intente, | 1005 | | solo con que no sea en cosa mía |  | | te volveré las naves llanamente, |  | | pero si no es haciéndome este día |  | | desta verdad solene juramento, |  | | volvereme a la mar, y a quien me envía. | 1010 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es mucho lo que pides, soy contento. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues hazme pleito homenaje, |  | | que ni a mí, ni a cosa mía |  | | harás para siempre agravio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes en eso me obligas, | 1015 | | que yo pensé que pidieras |  | | por los traidores que hacían |  | | guerra a su propio señor, |  | | y cuando tú no me pidas, |  | | que ni a ti, ni a cosa tuya | 1020 | | ofenda, es tanta justicia, |  | | que por mi gusto lo hiciera. |  | | Y así juro que en mi vida |  | | a cosa tuya, ni a ti, |  | | como de ti no reciba | 1025 | | nuevo agravio, los perdono, |  | | pena de que el mundo diga |  | | que fui traidor y villano, |  | | y ruego al Cielo que el día |  | | que esta palabra quebrare, | 1030 | | muera a manos de la envidia. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto basta, llegad todos |  | | a los pies del Rey. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí obligan |  | | *(Échense todos a sus pies y descúbranse)* |  | | juramentos en los reyes, |  | | tú, de ti mismo, nos libra. | 1035 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, Flora, no son |  | | los que el perdón solicitan |  | | mis enemigos mayores? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Leonardo es este que miras? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien, ¿qué mayor le quieres? | 1040 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No dices que a cosa mía |  | | no harás mal? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es verdad. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué mayor le querías |  | | que mi marido, ya Duque |  | | de Calabria? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No prosigas, | 1045 | | que haré. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué puedes hacer, |  | | si a mi marido me quitas? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con industria me engañaste. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  | | --- | | Soy mujer. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues cuando digas | 1050 | | que es tu marido Leonardo, |  | | ¿qué disculpa a Otavio aplicas? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ser cuñado de mi esposo, |  | | que también es cosa mía. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Y a Teodora? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que es su hermana. | 1055 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Brava industria. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Peregrina. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Y a Fulgencio? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que es su padre. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No prosigas, pero mira |  | | que tengo de castigar |  | | la gente que le seguía, | 1060 | | pues fue rebelde a su Rey. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes esa gente misma |  | | es cosa mía también, |  | | pues por mi cuenta se alista, |  | | que yo les he dado sueldo | 1065 | | y ellos todos te suplican |  | | que castigues a Ricardo, |  | | que amando a Teodora hacía |  | | todas estas invenciones, |  | | solicitando tus iras. | 1070 | | Que de todos cuantos hombres |  | | te han ofendido en Sicilia |  | | y en el mundo, solamente |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Ricardo no es cosa mía. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú amaste a Teodora? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo. | 1075 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú villano, que fingías |  | | para forzarme que el Rey |  | | mandaba cosas indignas, |  | | como era el hacerte moro, |  | | para robarme a la orilla | 1080 | | del mar, cuando los pastores |  | | me libraron. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues tenías |  | | amor, Ricardo, a Teodora, |  | | y con palabras fingidas |  | | mi gusto solicitabas. | 1085 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres, gran Rey de Sicilia, |  | | darme licencia? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente, |  | | salte luego de la isla, |  | | Ricardo infame, y no vengas |  | | a tierra suya en tu vida. | 1090 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RICARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo tengo mi justo pago. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Flora, las pasadas iras |  | | trueco en paz. Goza a Leonardo, |  | | que Rogerio te apadrina, |  | | y Otavio a Teodora. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí | 1095 | | tendrás quien siempre te sirva. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abrazadme vós, Fulgencio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya mi larga edad codicia |  | | la muerte tras tanto bien. |  | | Tú, señor, mil años vivas. | 1100 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tú de tus nietos goces, |  | | dando fin nuestra alegría |  | | al agraviado leal, |  | | y firmeza en la desdicha. |  | | | | | | |